

## **THE KING'S HIGHWAY**

**The Story of Adam Howe and Charlotte Jane Brace  
and Family**

**Stephanie von Schilling**

## THE KING'S HIGHWAY

The Story of Adam Howe and Charlotte Jane Brace and Family

ISBN 978-0-9738306-1-3

Published by:

Stephanie von Schilling

Waterloo, Ontario, Canada

[stephanie@vonschilling.ca](mailto:stephanie@vonschilling.ca)

2008

## Forward

This has been a labor of love. I owe heartfelt thanks to Garry Black, grandson of Annie. Although we had not been in touch in almost forty years he called me up and asked if I was interested in the material in his attic, which of course I was. I am grateful for his interest and encouragement. As always, my husband Kurt has been my champion and primary supporter.

I have learned so much about Adam Howe and Charlotte Jane through this research. While Charlotte remains a shadowy figure, Adam Howe comes forth as the strong character he was, a powerful fundamentalist Christian with a financial bent and a courage to tackle the hardest of tasks.

Their children were all interesting people. The fact that they were prolific letter writers and that some of these letters were saved makes interesting commentary on the life and times of these Canadians.

This Brace history is dedicated to my father Douglas Chown Brace who died much too early at age 42. He had many of the characteristics of Adam Howe and his early death was a great loss to those close to him and to those who never knew him. Perhaps this attempt at family history documentation will shine a light on some of our Brace forbearers, these intrepid Canadian immigrants and their children.

Stephanie Brace von Schilling, 2008

Isaiah 30:20-21

“The Lord will make you go through hard times, but he himself will be there to teach you, and you will not have to search for him any more.

If you wander off the road to the right or the left, you will hear his voice behind you saying, “Here is the road. Follow it.”

Numbers 20

“We will go by the King’s highway; we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left.”

## Contents

Chapter 1	The Beginnings	7
Chapter 2	Ministry in London and Dorking, England	15
Chapter 3	Early Years in Canada	37
Chapter 4	The Years of the Great War	71
Chapter 5	Adam Howe's Letters	85
Chapter 6	Adam and Charlotte – The Retirement Years	109
Chapter 7	Albert James and Blanche	119
Chapter 8	Adam Philip and Emily	171
Chapter 9	The Budget Letters	193
Appendix 1	Cemetery Locations	251
Appendix 2	Descendents of John and Eliza Brace	255
Appendix 3	Adam Howe's Journal as Urban Missionary Bethnal Green, London	261
Appendix 4	Sermon of Adam Howe	285
Appendix 5	Genealogical Records	291
Appendix 6	Photos and Visual Mementos	293





## Chapter 1 The Beginnings

The name of Brace is believed to have been used by its first bearers because their home was a place in the Province called Bresior Breiin in Normandy, France. The name is found in early European, well as American records, spelled interchangeably as in various ways as Brace, Bracey and Bracy with all spellings often used in the same early documents.

The earliest records in England show an Adulphus de Braci who accompanied William the Conqueror in the conquest of England in 1066 AD. Records of Robert de Brasey show in English records also in the 12th century, and of Ralph Bracy in 1332 AD. In the 15th century a Richard Bracey is on record.

Our Brace family was a Welsh border family in the nineteenth century. At that time they lived in Monmouth and there are still people with the name 'Brace' in Monmouth today. We can date our branch of the Brace family back to John Brace who was born about 1815. He lived with his family in Monmouth, Wales.

Monmouth (Welsh: *Trefynwy* - "town on the Monnow") is a town in southeast Wales and traditional county town of the historic county of Monmouthshire. Situated at the confluence of the River Wye and the River Monnow, Monmouth is an affluent market town that has been on both sides of the English and Welsh border over the centuries.

Monmouth as an organized settlement dates back to the times of the Roman occupation of Britain. The Romans called it Blestium, and it was part of a network of Roman forts covering the region, linked to Abergavenny or Gobannium, and modern local archaeologists and historians have found items of Roman pottery and coinage that date from that period. The town appears in the Domesday Book and, for the eleventh and twelfth centuries, the town and surrounding areas were ruled by Norman French lords after the conquest of England by William the

Conqueror in 1066. During this time, Monmouth Castle was built, in 1067 under William Fitz-Osbern of Breteuil, Normandy. (Wikipedia)

Though the Romans once occupied the area, it was the Norman Earl of Hereford, William Fitz Osbern who established Monmouth when he built a castle here in 1068. Though very little of this remains it is famed as the birth place of Harry of Monmouth later King Henry V who despite overwhelming odds led the English to victory against the French at the Battle of Agincourt in 1415.

Henry V is proudly celebrated throughout the town; at the heart of Monmouth is Agincourt Square from which leads the high street and narrow cobbled alleyways lined with many specialist shops and neat little eateries. At the other end of the high street is the Monnow Bridge, the town's trademark feature, a 13th Century stone gated bridge, which is the only surviving medieval fortified bridge in Britain.

The town has a collection of pretty buildings dating from the 16th Century onwards, a small regimental museum to the Royal Monmouthshire Royal Engineers and The Nelson Museum commemorating Admiral Nelson who spent a number of romantic liaisons in Monmouth with his mistress Lady Hamilton, who was a local heiress.

On Monday the town bustles when farmers and cattle cross the Monnow Bridge to the cattle market at Monmouth, a practice that dates back centuries.

In this bustling border market town John Brace lived with his family early in the nineteenth century. John who was born in 1804 in Monmouthshire is listed as a shoemaker. His wife was Eliza (Elizabeth) Brace, born about 1810 and her maiden name was likely Watkins, although one variation lists it as Hopkins, as there are still Watkins in Monmouth today.

In those days they often made errors in the records and wrote down what they heard. Eliza died on September 15, 1867 and was interred at Victoria Park Cemetery, North London, Middlesex, England. (See Appendix 6 – Photos). The

1871 Census shows John as living in Monmouthshire. We know that John died between April and June, 1892 at age 88 in the District of Shoreditch, City of London, Middlesex, England. Adam Howe retained in his files a fragment of a letter written by his father on December 14, 1887 at age 83 from London England.

John and Eliza Brace had five children.

- Mary Ann, born in 1830
- Elizabeth, born 1840
- ***Adam Howe, born April 26, 1845 and died April 12, 1927.***
- James Charles, born May 24, 1849 and died March 4, 1927.
- Alfred Brace, born in 1850, married 1878 in London England

At the time of the birth of the first son Adam, John and Eliza lived in Chippenham Terrace in Monmouth. The 1851 Census, copied at the Public Library in Monmouth and taken from the Public Records Office in London shows that Eliza Brace, 41 years of age, lived in Monmouth with her children, Mary Ann, 21, Laundress; Elizabeth 11, Scholar, Adam,7, Scholar; James,3, Scholar; and Alfred, 7 months. It was noted that they all were born in Monmouth, Wales. We do not see John in this census; perhaps he was working elsewhere at the time. This was a poor, God-fearing family belonging to the Primitive Methodist persuasion.

We can only surmise what Adam's childhood was like, but we do know that at the age of 13, Adam was expected to begin earning a living. This was not an uncommon age in those times for a male son to begin earning. Children at age 13 and 14 were considered to be embarking on adult life and had to contribute to the family income. He apparently felt the call to be a preacher, although he also apprenticed as a shoemaker, later becoming a journeyman shoemaker. His real desire in life was to become a preacher and likely the preacher in his home church found that the boy had the desire and the gift. His first work was as a

boy-preacher. He presumably went with a regular preacher from the Primitive Methodist church and began to preach in the street of towns and nearby villages to where he lived. Following the Methodist system, the country was divided into areas in which the groups of worshippers called "societies" were linked into a "circuit", with the most important as the base. Preachers were assigned to the circuit and took it in turns to visit the different venues. In those first two years, he went as far as Cardiff to preach. Most occupations and trades were learned by the apprentice system. People apprenticed as teachers as well as preachers.

When Adam was about age 15, in 1860, the family moved to Bristol, England. We do not know anything more about the reasons for this move but it might have been economic or because Adam had a chance to be taken into the Primitive Methodist church, put on their rolls as a learning preacher and given a licentiate's certificate. The family lived at 8 Viacoff Parade, Rope Walk, Bristol. Adam continued to live and work in Bristol. He is listed as a journeyman shoemaker in Bristol and it is possible that this trade provided for the family better than the preaching did. Preaching was, however, his desired vocation and one that he pursued all his life.

The leaders who originated Primitive Methodism were attempting to restore the ministry to the way it was found in the ministry of John Wesley. They did not intend originally to form a separate church but when it was demanded that they stop holding open-air meetings, they were dismissed from the Wesleyan Church. Eventually they founded The Society of the Primitive Methodists in 1812. The word 'primitive' was meant to indicate that they felt they were conducting themselves in the way of Wesley and the original Methodists, particularly in reference to open-air meetings.

While in Bristol, sometime between the ages of 16 and 18, Adam met Charlotte Jane Devonald, who was born August 18, 1845 in Francis Place, Bristol and christened on September 21, 1845 in St. Paul's Cathedral, Bristol. The birth was

registered in Clifton, Ashley in the County of Bristol and Gloucester. Her parents were Philip David and Charlotte, born Arno(u)ld. Philip Devonald was a printer. His sample book still exists (with Stephanie von Schilling) and in it one can see a selection of samples of the work that Philip printed. The works that are dated range from 1828 to 1850. These samples include black and white images and coloured ones, elegantly designed cheques, lithographs and coloured prints. Philip died on December 23, 1887 at the age of 73 years and is interred at Greenbank Cemetery, Greenbank Road, Easton, Bristol, England.

Charlotte Jane Devonald and Adam Howe Brace were married in the Ebenezer Primitive Methodist Chapel, Orchard Street, St. Philip and Jacob, the District of Clifton in the County of Gloucester, on 29<sup>th</sup> of November, 1864, a church where the young groom had previously preached a trial sermon. Charlotte was 19 listed as a dressmaker living at 7 Jubilee Place, St. James and St. Paul. Adam was also 19 years of age.

After their marriage Adam Howe and Charlotte lived at 1 Montague Terrace, Bristol. On November 30, 1865, one year after their marriage, they started a family register which still exists. It notes births and deaths of their children. It notes that Adam Philip was born at Montague Terrace on September 30, 1865, and this was probably the occasion for starting a family register.

Adam and Charlotte had in total 11 children. They were:

1. Adam Philip, born September 30, 1865 in Bristol, England
2. Eliza Eva, born November 10 in Bristol, and died December 18, 1867, at age 5 weeks, interred in Arno's Vale Cemetery, Bristol
3. Charlotte Eva, born August 5, 1869 in Bristol and died on May 26, 1876 at 6 years and 9 months, buried in Dorking Cemetery
4. Eliza Emily, born March 26, 1871 in Bristol and died August 19, 1871, aged 3 months

5. Girl, born prematurely at 5 ½ months in 1873
6. James Brace, born February 5, 1875, in London, still born
7. Albert James Brace, born May 16, 1877 in Dorking, Surrey
8. Annie Arnold, born February 19, 1879 in Dorking, Surrey
9. William Devonald Brace, born March 12, 1880, in Dorking, Surrey
10. Edward Garfield, born January 27, 1882 in Dorking, Surrey
11. Howard Lincoln, born June 30, 1889, in Toronto Canada

By 1874, Adam and Charlotte had two living children, Adam Philip and Charlotte Eva, born in 1865 and 1869 respectively. Two other children, Eliza Eva, born in 1867 and Eliza Emily, born in 1871 had died as small infants. There was a girl born prematurely at 5 months who did not survive. After 10 years of marriage, at the age of 29, encouraged by the Rev. T. Shields of Bristol, Adam received a call to the primitive Methodist Home Missions to serve in the heart of London. This calling was not to be easy, but probably one to which Adam felt the hand of his Lord moving him.

A newspaper clipping in Adam's files notes his leave-taking from Bristol. **“Bristol, March 30, 1874. The members of the Orchard Street Young Men's Bible Class and several friends met on Saturday , the 28<sup>th</sup> of March, to hold a farewell tea-meeting, on Mr. A.H. Brace, the teacher of the Bible Class leaving for the London mission work. At the meeting after tea, which was presided over by Mr. J.T. Spokes, Mr. A.H. Brace was presented with two handsomely bound books, entitled 'The Land and the Book' and 'The Prince of the House of David', also a very neatly-worked purse and its contents. This presentation was made by Mr. W.T. Barnes, secretary to the Bible Class, who at the same time, read a very suitable address, expressive of the high esteem in which Mr. Brace is held by the members of the class. Mr. Brace replied in suitable terms, and thanked the members for such a token of their respect. Several interesting addresses were delivered and a**

very pleasant evening was brought to a close by earnest prayer for the future of Christ's kingdom."

There is no doubt that the death of so many of their children caused Adam and Charlotte grief. Adam wrote a Valentine card and note to his wife in 1872. He wrote,

*"Dearest Wife, Remember me, though in Life's path many troubles we see,*

*Let thy words comfort and thy smiles solace and I will thee in return embrace.*

*Since thy name have been changed from Devonald to Brace, we have urged on our way and progressed in the race.*

*Let us continue to trod in the way our Fathers have trod and we shall arrive safe at last in the Home of our God.*

*- Adam H. Brace"*

Adam went ahead of the family to begin his work and to search for a place for the family to live. The 29 year old Adam, who had come from the small market town of Monmouth and the regional town of Bristol, was about to embark as an urban missionary in one of the most notorious sections of central London.





## **Chapter 2**

### **Ministry in London and Dorking, England**

Adam notes in his journal that he arrived in London March 31, 1874. Adam had been accepted into Home Mission work for the Primitive Methodist Church in London, in the inner city slum neighbourhoods of Bethnal Green and neighbouring Bermondsey and Whitechapel. There exists a copy of the Primitive Methodist London Home Missions Preachers' Plan of the Bethnal Green Station, 1876. It notes that the General Officials were Rev. Wm. Rowe, General Missionary Secretary and General Superintendent of the Home Missions located at 9 Albert Square, Commercial Road, London E., and J.S. Parkman, Esq., General Treasurer of the London Missions.

For the Bethnal Green Station, Rev. J. Hammond is listed as Superintendent, and Mr. A.H. Brace as the Station Steward. It lists two chapels in 1876, West Street and Squirries Street, which Adam succeeded in establishing in 1874. In January to March, 1876, Adam is listed to preach in both chapels.

By about 1860, Bethnal Green, having been an area of large houses and gardens as late as the eighteenth century, was mainly full of tumbledown old buildings, with many families living in each house. By the end of the nineteenth century, Bethnal Green was one of the poorest slums in London. Jack the Ripper operated in Bethnal Green and neighbouring Whitechapel. The Rev. Adam Brace's willingness to take on home mission work in this worst of inner city London in 1874 shows his dedication to his work. This was no easy task. He had to preach on street corners and try to entice people to come inside to the few chapels of the neighbourhoods, and indeed, to find a property and establish a chapel in the heart of Bethnal Green.

Adam took on his new work with his usual fervor. He arrived in Bethnal Green on March 31<sup>st</sup> 1874 and on April 2<sup>nd</sup>, he bought a copy book at the bookstore which

he inscribed on the front inside cover: **“Used as Journal by A.H. Brace P.M.M. (Primitive Methodist Minister). Purchased at Book Room, Thursday April 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1874.”** Adam was to keep this journal on a mostly a daily basis until the beginning of September and weekly thereafter until the copy book was filled at the end of November.

The journal provides insight into what it meant to work in Home Missions in Bethnal Green in 1874. The full transcribed contents of the journal are found in Appendix 3 where the eight months of entries provide a view of both life in Bethnal Green and the life of an urban missionary working in such a difficult setting. We can get an overview of his life from the following selected entries.

It seemed that Adam had some difficulty gaining entry into the missionary community at first. His initial entries talk about his difficulty with the Superintendent of Missions and his subsequent meeting with a Mr. W. Phillips who was Superintendent of London 1<sup>st</sup> who welcomed Adam and helped him get started. The following journal entries illustrate his first days in Home Missions in Bethnal Green. (Note that the entries below have been edited to assist with understanding the meaning. The unedited version is in the Appendix 1.)

“April 1 -- Studied in the morning. Afterwards went to the Cole Street Chapel. I was well received by Brother Briant, the navy missionary but coolly received by Mr. H. Margate, Superintendent of Missions. It might be his manner but I felt it acutely. In the evening, we all met in Class which was well attended. A good meeting but the tunes were strange to me. The Lord blessed my soul. .

April 3 -- Good Friday. The first team meeting at the Cole St. chapel commenced with a procession in the afternoon at 3:30 PM. We stopped the procession at about 8 places and spoke to crowds that gathered. The weather was unfavourable. The second procession occurred at about 6 PM. Brother Briant and I led the procession and we stopped about 4 times to speak with crowds on the street. We encountered no opposition.

Our addresses were practical and I gave about 6 of them. The tea at the chapel afterwards was well attended. The public meeting was enthusiastic. The Master was among us at the close. Mr. Margetts suggested that I should be at Bethnal Green as soon as I could; however there seemed to be but little prospect and I felt I was not wanted. I came home and wept and prayed before God in agony for his direction. On the morrow I was sent by God to Mr. Phillips

April 4 -- The Lord directed me to Mr. W. Phillips, Superintendent of London 1<sup>st</sup> Missions where we took into consideration the best means to establish the Bethnal Green Mission. He received me with open arms as did his colleague, Brother Windram. They promised to help me all they could and directed me to their Tent Street Chapel. I left them praising God for His Directing Hand."

April 5 Sunday -- Missioned the neighbourhood of Cole Street, speaking on the street to those who gathered to listen. We led a procession of followers to the chapel in Cole Street. I then made my way to Tent Street in Bethnal Green. After fast walking and much inquiry through several districts where business was going on to an awful extent just as in a normal weekday, which pained by heart, I reached the Tent St. Chapel just as our good Brother Murray was giving out the last hymn. At the close of the sermon and service, I introduced myself to the congregation, telling them who I was and what I was and what I intended to do in Bethnal Green and that I wanted their help and sympathy in missioning the locality and bringing the people in. I invited them to an open air meeting in the afternoon at 3 PM. Brother Murray was with us at the open air meeting as was the Rev. G. Windram and another female. We commenced operations by giving out a hymn to the tune "We want no other God". Brother W. Robinson prayed and I told the people about Jesus. Surging up the street, we spoke as we walked and on the top of the road, Brother Murray spoke to the crowd. Brother Windram requested that Brother Robinson accompany me for the 5 PM missioning in the streets. We had a larger company at 5 PM and the Lord was with us at this stand. Then we were away to the Chapel and before going in, I

earnestly invited the people to Jesus and his House. A good Brother preached to us and I stated the intentions of the committee – that we wanted to get a Mission open in Bethnal Green and get the people converted. We had a good prayer meeting. Three people promised to join the Class. In this way my first day’s mission work at Bethnal Green ended.”

Adam was indeed on his way. It certainly was not easy. The following week he was well into his work:

“April 7 Tuesday – I went in company with Brother Margetts to Bethnal Green in search of a Chapel. We gained a little information respecting two possible places. I visited the streets alone in the neighbourhood of the Chapel. I find it is difficult to get access to the houses. I talked with some people at their doors and with some through their windows. I also stopped people in the streets and invited them in to chapel and talked to them about Jesus. I had very good response in the open air and spoke for about 12 minutes to attentive hearers numbering from 50 to 100. Brother Margetts spoke after and then we walked to the chapel and I preached. The congregation was moderate.

April 8 Wednesday – I was at William Sutcliff’s residence in the morning and with the Rev. J. Phillips for dinner. I was very happy while there and Mrs. Phillips is a good woman, quite a helpmate for him. After dinner I led prayer. Later, I accompanied Rev. G. Windram visiting Bethnal Green in the neighbourhood of Tent St. Chapel. I spoke in the open air to a depraved people who hooted and pelted us with all manner of things but our God will triumph, his Truth shall prevail. I preached in the Chapel to a small congregation but God blessed us while I spoke. (Text: Where two or three are gathered together in my name there I am in the midst of them)”

Adam spent much of his time out on the streets of Bethnal Green and he met many of the inhabitants. His experiences varied from rejection to acceptance. Some examples of his experiences from his journal follow:

“April 23 Thursday -- Finished visiting Swan Court. The Lord went before me and opened my way and I got access to 3 houses and prayed with them. The Lord was blessing us while we prayed. I find many that are favourable to Christ and his religion but they are not in faith united to Christ. I also met with many Catholics who are as dark as midnight that I tell about Christ and his salvation. They are enraged when I say nothing about the Virgin Mary. Bless her, they say and order me from the door (God have mercy upon them). I held an open air service by Horse Manger Lane Gaol. There was a respectable congregation who heard us patiently. We had a little opposition from the occupant of a small shop nearby who became very boisterous. However a good influence persuaded him to desist and I believe good was expected. The speakers were Brother Briant and myself. Today I visited 10 families and was allowed to pray with 4.

April 24 Friday – Today I visited in Swan Court and in part of Cole Street. It was a very awkward day to visit but the Lord blessed me and those to whom I was sent. I met with a person who appeared at first unwilling to converse but after I encouraged a little she was more free and I was then enabled to tell her of Jesus and his love. She has an imbecile son. I tried to see him but could not but I think I shall in time. Here is another woman who is not far from the Kingdom. Our conversation was profitable and think by perseverance I shall be able to get into the family. I visited 18 houses or families. Brother Briant and I held an open air service at night at the corner of George Street and Kent Street. I held a prayer meeting at Cole Street chapel later at night but the attendance was very indifferent.

May 1 Friday – We held an open air meeting in Dover Street. The presence of the Master was with us and one young man was very much affected. He was quite a young gentleman and I spoke personally with him about his soul and pointed him to the nearest way to Jesus. The Lord will deal with him. The prayer meeting in the Chapel was well attended. One young woman who, the night before, had determined to drown herself in the Thames but hearing us preach, she lingered about us afterward. The word preached was with power. She came and obtained

salvation and instead of going to drown herself she went to Jesus and was saved. The lost was found. Praise the Lord.

While Adam was busy preaching in the streets and gaining converts, he was also actively looking for a building to house a chapel in Bethnal Green. He speaks of this task several times in his journal:

“May 8, Friday – I was busy today getting the particulars of a piece of land or looking for a chapel or preaching room. I think we shall be necessitated to take a house. I stood at the corner of Globe Street and Dover Street with Brother Bridger, a very devoted young man. We both spoke out with much opposition. The policeman came and ordered us off and pushed me while I was preaching. This act brought together a great crowd. Seeing this great gathering crowd, I preached unto them with earnestness first on one side of the policeman and then on the other. It was prayer meeting time and so we announced it and invited the people to come and told them that on Monday night at 7 PM they would find us there in the same place again.

May 14, Thursday – We stood at the corner of Fuller Street and Bethnal Green Road for 12 hours. We spent the time making inquiry for a large room or chapel, telling all the people who I was and what we intended to do in Bethnal Green. We also announced an open air service for Tuesday and requested their attendance. During the day I also made friends with the policeman and other young men and set them to looking for a place. At night I preached in Lambeth in the open air and it was a good service. This was my first day visiting at the homes in Bethnal Green. I went forth trembling but the Lord’s strength was perfected in my weakness. I was abundantly blessed. Praise the Lord.

May 28, Thursday – Today I walked through the Mineries in search of a preaching place. This is a densely populated place and we have no hold on it whatever. Wickedness abounds and the devil rules. We must have a cause there. O Lord, direct us. We spent the whole of the evening in the open air on the corner of Kent Street and Boro. I gave 5 addresses to large

and attentive crowds. The Lord was on the word and many appeared to be impressed. "The Lord of Hosts is with us, the God of Jacob is our refuge."

May 29, Friday – Today I distributed bills in Bermondsey announcing the opening of the Webb Street Chapel. After tea, I visited from door to door earnestly inviting the dear people to the chapel and to Jesus. In my visits, the Lord blessed me. In the evening I held an open air meeting at Dover Street. None of the friends came and with much fear and trembling, I stood up myself and commenced singing. "Turn to the Lord and seek salvation". I soon obtained a congregation, people seeing me alone. Help soon came. There was a little opposition but this only obtained a large crowd. One man challenged me with being too declamatory. Another caught hold of my hand and said, "I believe you are in earnest." Two people from the crowd came into the prayer meeting and one professed to find the Saviour."

Adam commented on the need for the preacher to be a jack-of-all-trades in order to keep the chapel functioning. It is an issue that has faced Ministers and Pastors up to current times

"May 30, Saturday – Today I spent most of my time at the Webb Street Chapel in Bermondsey. Here I attended to the various little matters to make the chapel comfortable. In mission work, we have to be hewers of wood, drawers of water, preacher and worker so that the work may go on. I took tea with Margetts."

Adam makes comments on the state of the slum areas on Sundays where commercial activity was, if anything, more active, busy and noisy than any other day.

"June 14, Sunday – I arrived at Bermondsey about 10 AM and commenced the open air service on the top of Bethnal Green Road in the midst of the noise and confusion of hundreds of people doing their marketing. Costermonger's barrows were lining the streets for a considerable distance and it's a peculiar feature of our London costers to

keep bawling away about their wares whether they are serving a customer or not, they keep at it. The air was redolent with their cries of “Cabbages, Old clothes, Fish, Crockery”, and plates being rattled together with all the shops being open and doing a brisk trade.

We commenced in the midst of all this to preach the unsearchable riches of Christ. Some people lingered around with their hands full of purchases as we offered salvation free through Christ, the sinner’s friend. We gave three or four earnest addresses. By this time we had an attentive crowd to whom we gave an invitation to come to our Chapel where all seats are free and the best seats in the Chapel go to the poorest man in Bermondsey.

In the afternoon we held a fellowship meeting where we had good company and best of all, the Lord was with us. At 5:30 we again conducted an open air service where the seed of the Kingdom was scattered and broadcast. We repaired to the Chapel where the divine influence rested on us. The word preached was with power and in the prayer meeting, five professed to believe in Christ for salvation. Alleluia! The kingdom of this world shall become the Kingdom of our God and His Christ.”

Adam was always conscious of his task in the Home Missions - to gain converts and to spread the Word. Thus he reports to Mr. Margetts on the results of his first quarter:

“June 4, Saturday – I spent time with Mr. Margetts in the afternoon discussing the names and numbers of converts that I had taken in the quarter since March. In March upon my arrival, we reported 5 members and 20 on trial. In June we reported 36 full and 20 on trial, being an increase of 31 keeping a good reserve beside the 20 on trial. Hence the quarter that I have spent on the mission which will end on June 30 has been a very happy and successful one to date.”



The work in London was very strenuous. Adam appeared to work seven days a week. He preached in the open air on street corners in the most difficult areas of London. He reports being regularly pelted with vegetables and sometimes stones. He spent quite a bit of time going from house to house up one side of a street and down the other. He never seemed to lose his spirit or be depressed when the responses were few. However, the work must have been quite difficult. His accomplishments were quite outstanding considerable the area and state of the people. He must have been both incredibly persistent and a magnificent speaker. He had a fervent and pervasive belief that God would lead him to success.

Adam did not write much about his family during this time. They lived at 16 Tavistock Place, Tavistock Square, W.C., London. We know that he worked 7 days a week and often for long hours and usually all evening. So it follows that Charlotte was much alone and had the raising of the children and managing of the household to do mainly alone. While in London, Charlotte and Adam had a son James who was stillborn, on February 5, 1875. Adam and Charlotte stayed with the Home Missions in London for about two years.

After having completed his time in home missionary work in London, Adam accepted a call to the town of Dorking in Surrey, still in the Home Missions work, in 1876. Dorking was a market town in the parish county of Surrey, 12 miles east of Guildford, and 23 miles south southwest of London and the couple moved to Vincent Road in Dorking. Adam and Charlotte would have been about 31 years of age. Adam became a Superintendent with an evangelical group in Dorking called 'The Band of Hope'. Here he apparently preached four days in every week and conducted children's classes as well. The family had two surviving children from six pregnancies when they arrived in Dorking. Adam would continue this work as town missionary for nine years.

While Adam was still leading a congregation and working hard, life must have become much easier for the family. The change in lifestyle might have contributed to the change in fortunes the couple had in increasing their family. While in Dorking, Adam and Charlotte had four more children, Albert James, Annie Arnold, William Devonald and Edward Garfield, all of whom survived into adulthood. Their joy in their enlarging family was tempered, shortly after their arrival in Dorking, with the loss of Charlotte Eva on May 26, 1876, aged 6 years and 9 months. Dear 'Eva' was always considered as one of the siblings as can be seen in the children's tribute to their parents upon the 25<sup>th</sup> wedding anniversary.

Adam became acquainted with the work of Dr. Barnardo and his Homes for Destitute Children as well as Mr. Fegan during his work in the slums of London. He continued his interest in the work of these men with orphans and poor children.

Thomas John Barnardo was born and raised in Dublin, Ireland. As a young man, Barnardo was sent to England to train as a missionary for China. While there, it was decided that Barnardo should train as a doctor. It was at this time that Barnardo became acquainted with the problems in the East End of London and began to work in a Ragged School.

The idea of ragged schools was developed by John Pounds, a Portsmouth shoemaker. In 1818 Pounds began teaching poor children without charging fees. Thomas Guthrie helped to promote Pounds' idea of free schooling for working class children. Guthrie started a ragged school in Edinburgh and Sheriff Watson established another in Aberdeen. In 1844, the movement spread to England, with the establishment of the London Ragged School Union under the chairmanship of Anthony Ashley Cooper, 7th Earl of Shaftesbury. Cooper was president for 39 years, in which time an estimated 300,000 destitute children received education. At the zenith of the movement, there were 192 Schools. As well as giving very elementary education, the Ragged Schools engaged in a wide variety of social

welfare activities such as running Penny Banks, Clothing Clubs, Bands of Hope, and Soup Kitchens.

As Barnardo became more involved in the work, he met others, such as Annie Macpherson, who was also interested in the plight of the children. Soon he started a home where he said no child would ever be refused admission.

Barnardo began to send children to Canada as early as 1872. In 1881, Barnardo decided to throw himself whole heartedly into the emigration effort. He visited Canada, meeting with government officials and others who were interested in the work. A home was donated in Toronto and the work was begun in earnest (the Toronto home was relocated several times).

Adam had considerable contact with Dr. Barnardo. We have a letter of November 18, 1884 from Stepney Causeway, London, in which Dr. Barnardo wrote: *“Dear Mr. Brace, I am very sorry that owing to the great pressure upon my time since my return (probably from a visit to Canada), I have not been able to reply before to your kind letter, which I found waiting me here. We shall indeed be glad to have you at the Edinboro Castle for a service and if you can come on Sunday afternoon the 30<sup>th</sup>, I would be very pleased. The service begins at 3 o’clock but please remember that it is of the briefest. At the very utmost the address can only last 25 minutes the whole service lasting an hour. Will you let me know if I may expect you? Believe me to be, with kindest regards, Very sincerely your Dr. Barnardo.”*

On November 27, 1884, Dr. Barnardo again wrote: *“Mr. A.H. Brace, Vincent Road, Dorking. Dear Mr. Brace, I have your letter but could not reply before. If on arriving on Saturday night, you will come straight on to the Edinboro Castle and ask for Mrs. Kelly, she*

*will be ready to entertain you, and will show you a 'prophet's chamber' which is very much at your service. I am unfortunately leaving for Manchester on Saturday, so that I shall not see you, but I have made the following arrangements. First, will you speak at the Edinboro Castle in the afternoon meeting as already arranged? That meeting is unlike our other services. It is a special meeting. We get a good company. The chair is always taken by one of my helpers in my absence. There is first a Service of Sacred Song, and then an address. The latter only occupies, say 25 minutes, and must be a clear good Gospel address, straight from the shoulder. After that meeting and after you have had tea and refreshed yourself, one of my people will show you the way to the Boy's Home, where I have very gladly arranged that you should take the evening service. All I ask is that you won't keep the boys up too late. Find out before hand what time the service should begin and end at, and try not very much to exceed these limits. The Lord gives you great blessing at both places, but especially with my dear boys. I think you should be at the Boy's Home about ten minutes before 6 o'clock. I am, Yours very faithfully, Dr. Barnardo."*

Between 1869 and the early 1930s, over 100,000 children were sent to Canada from Great Britain during the child emigration movement. Sometimes referred to as waifs and strays, emigrant children and simply orphans, today these children are collectively known as British Home Children. A number of sending agencies were involved in bringing children to Canada, including Fegan Homes. Each year from 1884 to 1939, with a few exceptions, parties of boys from Fegan's immigrated to Canada. Generally the boys would be 14 years of age when they went, although on occasion they might be younger, particularly if they were

accompanying an older brother. The prospect of work, and of a good start in life, was much better in Canada than in England at the time. A 'Receiving Home' was established in 1886 in Toronto, from where the boys would be found a placement on a farm. Each boy's experience was different.

During his service in Dorking, Adam was contacted by Mr. J.W.C. Fegan. Mr. Fegan's desire was to bring orphan boys to Canada and to open a distributing home in Toronto from where the boys could be given permanent homes. Mr. Fegan's agency was one of those agencies that provided distributing homes for the British Home Children in Canada.

James William Condell Fegan was born April 27, 1852 in Southampton. As a young man Fegan started teaching in a Ragged School in London. In 1872 he started a home on High Street, Deptford (in the Borough of Lewisham, Greater London). This home was followed by many others, for example, The Little Wanderers' Home in Greenwich, the Southwark Home in London and The Red Lamp at Westminster. Fegan became known as "Fegan of Deptford" for his work among the youth of this notorious section of London.

In 1884, Fegan made his first trip to Canada. It is possible that Adam accompanied Fegan on this trip in 1884 and that the trip occurred either in January or April, the two dates that the S.S. Parisian sailed from Liverpool to Quebec. He sent boys west to Manitoba and established a home in Toronto, Ontario at 295 George Street. About 100 lads a year came to Canada with the Fegan organization. These boys were encouraged to repay their passage so that others might also make the journey. When Fegan died December 9, 1925 his work was carried on by others. Today there are many Canadians of British descent whose forbearers were some of the British Home children.

While by today's standards, age 14 seems to be a very young age to be sending orphans across the ocean to a new country to be placed in homes as young workers, we remember that Adam and even his eldest son Philip began working

as apprentice or learning preacher and teacher respectively at age of 14. This young age was considered a normal time for a boy to be considered a young man and ready to enter the adult world.

We know that Adam had the opportunity to cross the ocean by ship perhaps with Dr. Barnardo, but more likely with a group of children who were being sent to Canada. We can assume that the trip took place in the spring or summer of 1884.

We have a flyer (Appendix 6 - Photos) advertising a Lecture to be given on Friday evening, November 21, 1884 in the Wesleyan chapel in Effingham by Mr. A.H Brace of Dorking entitled “Canada and it People” and a similar one given in Dorking a week earlier. Some of the topics that were covered in this lecture included:

- A Scene in the Boy’s Home, Southwark
- S.S. Parisian
- All Hands on Deck
- Pastimes Mid-ocean
- J.W.C Fagan and Dr. Barnardo at Work
- Approaching Icebergs
- Fog off Newfoundland
- The Aurora – Illuminated Waves
- Two Nights in Railway Cars
- The English Boys, First Breakfast with Emigrants

The lecture traces the trip starting with the scene at the Boy’s Home in Southwark, London. The outward bound trip took place on the S.S. Parisian, a ship of the Allan Line. The lecture goes on to talk about the people of Ontario, Niagara Falls, Dorking boys in Canada, spiritual work in the churches, and the return trip on the S.S. Peruvian, rough weather in the Atlantic the reception home at Liverpool and friends united.

It would seem that Adam Howe made a trip to Canada before November 1884 to escort boys from England to the Fegan Home in Toronto.

We have from Adam's files a few pages from the magazine called *The Rescue* which was published by the Fegan Boys Home in Southwark England. It is probably written by Mr. Fegan. It provides some insights into Adam's activities during this time while he still lived in England. We read: **"I must thank my friends for their forbearance with me in our delay in publishing 'The Rescue' since my return from Canada. It is gratifying to hear from many correspondents that the magazine is eagerly looked for and perused with interest and profit.**

**We shall soon be preparing to outfit our next party of emigrant boys for Canada, and will be very thankful to receive parcels of stout knitted socks (any colour), long Oxford blue comforters, and thick woolen shirts (any colour), to fit boys from 10 to 16 years of age. Parcels should reach us by April 1<sup>st</sup>, addressed plainly J.W.C. Fegan, The Boy's Home, 95 Southwark Street, S.E. and containing a list of contents with the name and address of sender.**

**Matters political or municipal do not get much attention in these columns, Yet we think it of some interest, as showing the state of feeling in the Queen city (Toronto), that our friend Mr. W.H. Howland, who is quite a leader in evangelical work, and an energetic advocate of the Scott Act (prohibition), has been chosen to fill the mayoralty of Toronto for the current year. It appears that this is the first election in which female voters have exercised the franchise. The spiritual work in connection with the Central Prison, the Reformatory for Women etc. in Toronto is in the hands of Christian workers who go Sunday by Sunday to conduct services or Bible classes in these establishments.**

**From independent sources, as well as from Mr. Brace himself, we hear that many open doors present themselves for gospel work, and that the preaching of good tidings of great joy is with signs following. Mr. Brace**

has remarkable adaptability, and seems equally at home in managing a party of boys or riveting the attention of a congregation. If he comes back this spring to escort out our next party of boys, many friends to whom he has endeared himself will, I am sure, give him a hearty welcome home, and be deeply interested in his account of his first year's experience in Canada.

A newspaper clipping from the Dorking paper dated 1883 notes: "In the Lecture Hall, Junction Road, Dorking, on boxing Night, a large number assembled for tea and entertainment (under the admirable superintendence of Mr. Bruce, the respected manager) when the 'Coffee Room Brass Band' played several pieces, to the delight of the audience, after which Mr. Joseph Todman presented to Mr. Adam H. Brace, the town missionary, a purse of gold, in the name of a large number of influential persons and members of the working classes residing in the town and neighbourhood, not only as a token of sympathy and continued confidence in his character, but as an encouragement for him to continue in the earnest and pious efforts in which by God's blessing he has in the past eight years been so successfully engaged, under the auspices of Edward M. Denny Esq., and General Sir Arthur Cotton, KCSI. After a most suitable and touching acknowledgement from Mr. Brace, the meeting was addressed by a number of those who had been rescued from intemperance and whose outward appearance and consistency of life is a living evidence of the good they have received in the Hall, and after spending a most pleasant evening, the meeting broke up about 10 o'clock. And it is added with much pleasure that more than 1,200 pledges have been taken as the result of Gospel Temperance effort in this hall during the last four years."

There is a letter sent to Adam from J.W.C. Fegan from the Boy's Home at 95 Southwark St, London dated December 17, 1884. Dr Fegan writes: "*I am glad you were satisfied with the meeting after all your trouble. We lost our train but drove to Red Hill and caught one there. I am sorry*



*we were so hurried but it could not be helped. If you want any more literature or boxes, let me know. I am sending you some copies of a little book just out. We both think you managed everything splendidly and well deserve your new name, Yours affectionately, JWC Fegan”*

There is also a letter from a Mr. Monaghan in Toronto addressed to Adam at the Fegan Boy's Home at 95 Southwark in London dated February 6, 1885. It reads: *“Dear Mr. Brace, I really forget when I wrote to you last but your kind note of December 18<sup>th</sup> is before me. I need not tell you how glad I was to hear from you. As you requested, I remembered you fondly to Messer's Matheson, Dwight, Howland, Parson, Blight and Briggs. (Adam met the above gentlemen on his trip to Toronto in 1884.) They were delighted to hear from you and your success in the Master's work. Yesterday was the annual meeting of the Boy's Home and I am sure Mr. Fegan would have been delighted to have been present. The Home, from top to bottom was everything that could be desired. It was just beautiful. Everything in perfect order from the gymnasium to the attic. The meeting was large and most interesting, and the full representation of almost all the denominations of the city were present (except the Brethren) and very good speeches were made.*

*References were made to Dr. Fegan's boys, and I dare say if Mr. Fegan desires it the ladies would take care of the next batch he brings out on their way up to the great Nor'west.*

*The meeting was in every way a success. Of over 1500 boys that have been taken care of since the home opened, only 11 have died.*

*The improvement in the girl's home is progressing and when you come next summer (1885) and I hope you will, I think that both you and Mr. Fegan will be pleased. Nearly every day I have letters from Mr. Fegan's boys. I suppose I have had over 100 and most of them have been answered and they are generally doing well.*

*The Lord is varying on His work in our Methodist churches. Nearly every evening I am at some revival meeting where souls are converted and there is nothing that gives me such perfect satisfaction and real joy as to help to bring others to Christ. There is no work on earth I love so much and I desire to live for this purpose alone.*

*I go to the hospital as usual with Mr. Mattison. We go this afternoon, Thursday, and visit every patient, numbering about 200."*

Adam and Charlotte felt the yearning for new horizons. In the late winter and early spring of 1885, Adam began to gather references, some of which follow:

**"Stonewall Park, Eden Bridge, Kent, England, May 23, 1885. Mr. A. Brace has been employed by me as missionary for the past nine years in connection with the work in Dorking and its neighbourhood and he now yearns to a more important sphere of work, taking with him the good wishes and prayers of all who know him.**

**I consider him to be a man possessed of much energy, force and judgment. He speaks well and above all is a true and consistent servant of Christ.**

**As a member of the Council of the Young Men's Christian Association of London, I recommend Mr. A. Brace to any of the kindred institutions in Canada or the United States of America should he require at any time advice or assistance from them. Edmund Denny Trustee, with others for Exeter Call."**

Another comes from Mrs. Denny, wife of the above trustee:

**“May 23, 1885, Mr. A Brace has been our missionary in Dorking for nine years in connection with a coffee room, Mission Hall and general evangelical work, including preaching in the hall, the streets and in neighbouring villages, Bible classes for new boys and women, prayer meetings, Band of Hope, Blue Ribbon army and other temperance meetings, visiting, arranging mission services etc. In all these and many other ways Mr. Brace showed his zeal for souls, capacity for arrangement and general facilitation, resulting in lasting blessing to many.**

**He is about to leave the scene of these labours for its hoped an even more extended one in which he has all our best wishes and prayers. We extremely regret his leaving but believe his is doing the right thing. We shall always feel a deep interest in him and be glad to hear of the work he may have a hand in in Canada or elsewhere.”**

Lieutenant General Sir Arthur Cotton who was a good friend of Adam Howe presented the following reference: **“Dorking, May 18, 1885. I have known Mr. Brace and his work in Dorking for nine years and have a very high opinion of him as a most fruitful hard-working missionary, thoroughly furnished as an alert and able preacher and teacher, and whose work here has been greatly acknowledged of God. He has laboured here most diligently and faithfully, visiting the people with much acceptance and following up apparently hopeless cases with true Christian patience, love and wisdom. I greatly regret his departure but am full of confidence that he is right in undertaking this new sphere.”**

Adam also had references from the committee of the Blue Ribbon Gospel Temperance Society, the Surrey Band of Hope Union Council and the Dorking Christian Workers Union. It should be noted that two references came from Gavin Kirkham, Secretary of the Open Air Mission in London. One was dated

July 8, 1884 and it states: **“This introduces to Canadian Christians Mr. A.H. Brace of Dorking, Surrey a member of this Mission and a hearty earnest worker in the Lord’s vineyard.”** The second is dated April 15, 1885 and is a commendation. This along with his report on a trip to Canada which he gave in November 1884 allows us to surmise that Adam traveled to Canada and returned to England in 1884 and that he immigrated with his family in late spring or early summer of 1885, sometime after the 18<sup>th</sup> of May, which is the last date on his references.

Adam received a call to work with the Fegan Boy’s Homes in Canada. Adam was offered the position of Superintendent of the Fegan Distributing Home for Boys in Toronto after Adam’s trip with Fegan and a group of immigrant boys; he was convinced that he and Charlotte should take their life in this direction. There remains a letter from one of the female members of the Band of Hope written on May 5<sup>th</sup> 1885. She writes: *“I have a great desire to come to the station to see the last of our loved and faithful friend but the departure would be too heartbreaking...”*. Adam and Charlotte and their 5 children sailed from Liverpool to Canada and came to Toronto. Philip traveled alone one year later, in November, 1886. He came on the S.S. Sardinian of the Allan Line, leaving Liverpool on November 11, 1886 and arriving in Halifax on November 21, 1886. (Appendix 5 – Genealogical Records). He was a learner-teacher and had to fulfill his responsibilities before considering emigration.

It appears that Adam traveled back and forth across the Atlantic more than once escorting the Fegan boys to Canada. A clipping in Adam’s sermon files is headlined: **LONDON LADS IN CANADA** and continues: **“Mr. Gooderham, of Toronto, has lately returned to Canada, having visited England to see how Christian work among the poor was carried on here. He visited Mr. Fegan’s Homes and was highly pleased with the spiritual character of the work. He sends us some notes respecting a hundred boys from that Home who were**

sent out last June in the charge of Mr. A.H. Brace. These lads have all been placed in situations. On the voyage to Canada, in the *Circassian* (arrived in Quebec June 7, 1886), two services were held daily, and Mr. Brace preached on the Sunday morning, Captain Richardson reading the prayers. Gospel temperance meetings were held and several pledges taken. Mr. Brace visited the lads in their homes, and speaks very highly of the families with whom they are placed, declaring that nothing could be better. One little lad said to Mr. Brace, 'I did not think Canada was like this; I was afraid to come at first, but now I should be just crazy to come. This woman is like a mother to me. I am glad I came here.' Most of the lads are decided Christians and one conducts family worship in the home where he was sent." (S.S. *Circassian*, departed Liverpool May 28, 1886, arrived Quebec City June 7, 1886. Passenger List notes that passengers included 'Mr. Fegan's boys from Boy's Home, Southwark, London. (Appendix 5 – Genealogical Records)



## Chapter 3

### Early Years in Canada

For the first number of years in Canada, from the summer of 1885, Adam was Superintendent of the Fegan Colonial Distributing Home for Boys located at 295 George Street in Toronto. Here he regularly received groups of immigrant boys sent with chaperones on ships across the Atlantic. The Globe reported one such arrival of boys: **“A pleasant gathering of ladies and gentlemen took place last evening at the Fegan Home, 255 George Street to welcome Mr. Arthur A. Austin and his charge of 127 boys from the Southwark Home, London, England which makes the fifth party brought out by the Canadian Council. Mr. H.P. Dwight took the chair and called upon the Rev. J.M. Wilkinson to open with prayer. Addresses were given by Messers. A.A. Austin, A. Sampson, Commissioner Coatsworth, Mayor of Toronto Howland, Rev. J.M. Wilkinson and Mr. Wm. Gooderham, whose liberality in providing the Home was duly appreciated. The boys sang several selections led by the Superintendent of the Home, Mr. Brace, which delighted the audience. Mr. Gooderham spoke of the good record of the 400 boys already brought to this country, who have sent in over \$200. to be placed to their credit. These lads are not from the criminal classes of London, but the children of poor parents who are sent here to improve their circumstances. Many of them are Christian boys and give promise of great usefulness, It speaks well for the character of these boys when there are more applications for them than can be entertained. Distribution will commence on Monday morning. The whole company will attend service next Sunday night in the Agnes Street Methodist church when the boys will sing and many of them relate their experiences. Short addresses will be given by Messers. Austin, Brace, Gooderham and the pastor, Rev. J.M. Wilkinson.”**

Adam was responsible for the running of the Distributing Home, for the boy's well-being and for arranging and monitoring their onward travel and resettlement in the homes of Canadian families.

Adam returned to England at least once to escort another group of boys to Canada. The newspaper in Dorking England noted his arrival for this purpose: **“Mr. A.H. Brace, Superintendent of the Distributing Boy's Home, Toronto Canada, in connection with Mr. J.W.C. Fegan's rescue work in London, having returned home to take out another 100 boys, visited Dorking, where he laboured as a missionary for nine years. Various meetings were held from Saturday March 9<sup>th</sup> to Thursday March 14<sup>th</sup>, when much power and the presence of the Lord was abundantly realized, and the large number of old friends who rallied around Mr. Brace proved that his former labours had not been in vain in the Lord. A deeply interesting and graphic account was given on Wednesday evening of the work amongst the boys in Canada, showing how they have been taken from London street life and placed in Canadian farms where they are now happy, earning good wages, and in a great number of cases, living Christian lives. The result of this meeting was that a sum of money was raised for this most deserving work amounting to over £12.”**

On November 29, 1889 Adam and Charlotte celebrated their Silver Wedding at the Fegan Home in Toronto. The invitation noted that “Ex-Mayor W.H. Howland will give a Bible Reading”. (This is the same Mayor of Toronto who gave Philip a reference when he arrived in Canada and who was referenced as a friend in Mr. Monaghan's letter to Adam dated Feb. 6, 1885). The invitation says: “Choruses and solos will be rendered by various friends. A pleasant and profitable evening is anticipated.” A Toronto newspaper reported: **“ The home of Mr. A.H. Brace, Superintendent of the Fegan Boys' Home, 295 George Street on Friday evening presented an animated appearance. In answer to the numerous invitations to Celebrate with Mr. and Mrs. Brace their silver wedding, the**



guests continued to arrive from 5 to 7 PM who all sat down to a sumptuous banquet prepared by the hostess. After doing full justice to the good things, all repaired to the drawing room and a short thanksgiving service and Bible reading was conducted by Rev. Dr. Thomas and Mr. A. Sampson. As very enjoyable social evening was spent, interspersed with speeches by Messers. D. McKinnon, manager Mimico Industrial School, and A.H. Brace who suitably acknowledged the congratulations on behalf of himself and his wife. Singing etc. enlivened the proceedings. The presents were numerous and handsome.”

Charlotte received a letter in 1890 from Jane Devonald, the widow of her brother Erasmus who was born about 1841 in Bristol and who died in Swindon, Gloucestershire, England June 9, 1889. Jane wrote: “*26 Gloucester St. New Swindon, Wilts, November 18, 1890. Dear Sister and Brother. I received your post card yesterday. You will be surprised to hear that your dear brother is dead. I ought perhaps to have let you know but I thought you did not care anything about him so I did not write you but you must forgive me.*

*My poor Jack died on June 9, 1889 after 9 months illness. He suffered in his feet at time as you know and when he was obliged to give up work. I had a private doctor and he said it was the arch of his foot given way and ordered him entire rest as he did not need medicine. For 3 months he did not walk up or down stairs. He had to sit on the stairs and work himself up at night and the same down in the morning and lie on the couch all day with his poor feet in one position on a pillow but he was so patient considering his irritable disposition. He would lie and read all day long and seemed pretty well in himself till about 3 months before he passed*

*away when his appetite began to fail and for the last 2 months he could take nothing but mutton broth and beef tea and such like. I never thought to bury him. He went off at last in rapid consumption.*

*I do hope you will never have any ill feeling towards him for I can assure you he was perfectly innocent of any wrong feeling towards you, but you will be glad to know that his affliction was the means of bringing him to the feet of Him who has said 'Him who cometh unto me I will in no way be cast out'. He had gone where all mistakes and misunderstandings and sin is forever done away.*

*I am living with my son and daughter-in-law but, oh, I do feel lonely without my poor Jack. Of course the money that his father (Philip Devonald) left we had to draw out of the Post Office to live upon during his illness. There was just 3 pounds left when he died. I don't know what we should have done without it.*

*Hoping to hear from you, I remain, Your affectionate sister, J. Devonald"*

Adam appears to have worked at the Fegan Home in Toronto from 1885 to possibly 1891. We believe that, after leaving the Fegan Home, Adam decided to re-enter the pastoral ministry. He and his family went to Little Current on the Manitoulin Island for two years, 1892 and 1893. We do not know the exact nature of the work he did there for he was not admitted into the Baptist ministry until later, but he quite likely was a learner-preacher. Bert, who was born in 1877 and therefore was about 15 years old did not accompany the rest of the family to Little Current as he would have been in high school then and there was no high school available on the Island at that time. It appears that Bert was boarding with a family and going to high school in the Markham area. He attended Markham

High School from 1894 and was graduated in 1896. He spent the next two years as a student preacher in Methodist mission fields in the Sudbury District of Northern Ontario. Philip, who was 27 years of age in 1892, had come to Canada a year after his parents in 1886 and was using his teaching credentials from England to find work as a teacher. We do not have a record of Philip living on the Manitoulin but from the letters that the children sent to him in November 1893, we can also surmise that he taught in Little Current for a while during the time the rest of the family were also there. (See Appendix 6 – Photos.)

Philip, of course, was living on his own. We cannot be sure, but it would appear that Philip continued to do some teaching during the years that he was trying also to advance his education. He was successful in receiving a B.A. and a B.D. from Wesleyan Theological College at McGill and was graduated and ordained in 1896. Perhaps he taught periodically in between times at school. We know that he was teaching in Little Current or somewhere on Manitoulin Island in 1893, probably just prior to going to Montreal to enroll in the Wesleyan Theological College. In the summer of 1893, Philip apparently discovered that he had a tumor in his face somewhere below his eye which he had surgically removed. His parents, Adam and Charlotte were very concerned and encouraged the children still at home – Will, Annie, and Garfield – Lincoln was too young to write – to write him letters. These letters provide some insight into the family life at this time, November 1893. The family had apparently just returned to Toronto from Little Current. The children note that they had settled in, made comments about their new school and asked to be remembered by Adam P. to the teachers they had left behind. At this time, Bert was 16, Annie 14, Will 13, Garfield 11 and Lincoln was 4 years old. It was generally at about age four that little boys got their first pair of trousers. Prior to that age they always were dressed in skirts.

Annie wrote: *“November 20, 1893, 351 Ontario Street, Toronto, Ont. Dear Adam (Philip), I am just going to write a few lines to you hoping to find you in good health. We were all shocked when Pa*

told us about your operation. It must have frightened you at first and it must have hurt you very much. But we are glad it is getting on so nicely. Ma says the danger now is taking cold in it. She said you should not go out in the night air. Well, we are all straightened up now and our house looks beautiful. I would like you to see it but we were all so tired we were up till one and two o'clock every night getting it ready. We are going to school now and have been going for two weeks. We go to the Dufferin School and I am in the Junior IV. I have a nice teacher who is an old maid. The girls and boys are all separate in rooms and the school yard. There are 54 girls in our room. It is so different to up there (Little Current). I am getting on lovely. The school is just at the back of our house. We can see it and hear the bell every time. We go to Jarvis Street Sunday School and like it much better. Fancy Lincoln wears pants now. He is so pleased. He goes to church every Sunday and he does look cute - you would laugh at him. Ma and Pa went up to see Bert last week and had a nice time. They have invited me over there and Ma says she will let me go. We will be glad to see you at Christmas. I guess Bert will be home too. You will forgive me for not writing before as I have not had time. Our homework takes such a long time.

I think this is all I have to say. Kindest remembrances to Mr. Fish and the other two. Love to you and a kiss from your loving sister, Annie."

At the same time, Will also wrote, probably at his mother's urging. *"November 18, 1893, Dear Adam, I am sorry to hear you have had a tumor under your eye. You must forgive me for not writing so such a long while. I hope you will get better. Give my love to all the students. You know we go to the Dufferin School. I think I will pass at Christmas. We have a pretty crabby teacher, but I am getting on first rate though. Bert is getting on fine at high school. Ma is 'breeching' Lincoln now. He has two pairs of pants and he does look comical. He puts everything in his pockets now. He has four cents and you would think it was dollars to hear him. He wants Ma to keep showing him his cents. You know Ma and Pa have been to see Bert. It was a nice journey last Sunday. Bert was out preaching with a minister at Markham. He likes the school and has enough homework to last till 1 o'clock.*

*Christmas is coming - now for the good times! I hope you will spend a happy Christmas and have lots of plum pudding, Many kisses to you. Hoping you will get better. From your loving brother, Will."*

The letter from Garfield on November 20, 1893 read: *"Dear Adam, I thought I would write a few lines to you to tell you how we are getting along. We go to the Dufferin School now. We are all in the Junior IV now. The girls and the boys are in separate rooms so that we have different teachers. Our teacher is a very cross one and Annie got a nice one and she likes her. I was very sorry to hear that you were sick and I hope you will soon get better. Ma*

*bought a pair of pants for Link. He does look comical with them on when he goes to church every Sunday morning. He said the other Sunday at sacrament when Ma was getting some collection out of her purse 'Ma, have you spent my cent yet?' because Ma had given him a cent a few days before.*

*Pa and Ma drove to Markham to see Bert. They went Wednesday morning and came back Thursday night. They took Lottie and the gig. They had a lovely time with Bert. I think that is all I have to say so good-bye from Garf. PS. Give my love to Mr. Fish and Mr. McIntyre. Tell Mr. Fish to write me."*

And finally, in this collection of letters there was one from Charlotte, his mother. It is notable that in this letter we see that Adam and Charlotte had serious concerns about the place in which Bert was staying in Toronto. Evidently he made a change which was considered to be a big improvement. On November 20, 1893, Charlotte wrote: *"My dear Adam, I have been trying all I know to write a few lines to you since I heard from the letter you wrote to Father about the tumor in your face. It was quite a shock to us all, I can tell you, but I can't help thinking it is all through that accident you had at school just after we came to Canada first with your eyes, then your nose and now your face. I believe it all arises from the same cause, don't you? Your father and I have talked it over together and think the same. Now you must be careful of the cold air or you will get erysipelas and that will be very dangerous. You should not go out in the night air at all. If you should take cold it would be serious.*

*We had a nice run up to see Bertie. He is fixed up very comfortable. A very nice home and respectable people. I think he is trying hard to do the right and to behave himself. Poor boy, it is hard after the influence of the hired man at Grants'. Pa and I drove over to Grants and Pa wonders how Bertie stopped there so long. He has a different place now. The boy that is in Bert's place has had enough of it already.*

*You see we have moved. Oh my, what a time to be sure - all the week with 12 or 14 heads and in the middle, Fred fell down and broke the shaft of the cart and the boys broke 2 of my big shades that go over my hanging lamps. One was all to pieces and a piece out of the other one. They will cost 75 cents each to replace. All the china and glass I packed myself and not one of them got broken or cracked. Well we are now nearly straight. There are a few little things such as blinds to make. We have our carpets down and curtains up, and cushions covered and new table covers I have made for the dining room etc etc. Love from Mother. C.J.B. You must excuse the pencil. They are all using the ink. PS. Remember me to the boys that took tea with us. We have very pleasant memory of their company that evening. CJB."*

The approximate dates for Adam Howe's various ministries are given as follows:

- The Fegan Boy's Home Toronto 1885 – 1892
- Year(s) in Little Current 1892- 1893
- Cannington Baptist Church 1894 – 1898
- Dunnville Baptist Church 1899 – 1904
- Park St. Baptist Church, Peterboro 1904- 1907

- Coburg Baptist Church 1907 – 1910
- Almonte Baptist Church 1910 – 1913
- Caledonia Baptist Church 1913 – 1919
- Gravenhurst Baptist Church 1919 - 1925

While at Cannington pastorate, Adam kept some clippings from the paper. In 1894, from the Cannington Post we read: **“The annual flower show of the Cannington Baptist Sunday School was held on Tuesday. The weather was charming and the sheds were tastily decorated with evergreens and the tables surpassed even last year’s sumptuous spread. Re. A.H. Brace took the chair...”**

In 1898, we note a clipping that reads: **“We are glad to see Mr. Garfield Brace around again. He spent the summer with his brother (Philip) near Lemonville with a short visit to his parents in Grimsby Park. He will continue his studies this winter under Mr. R.J. Johnston.”**

Another clipping reads: **“Sunday next being the third Sunday in September, and the day set apart by the Dominion Alliance for special teaching on the plebiscite question, the Rev. A.H. Brace will (D.V.) preach a sermon on Prohibition in Baptist church, Cannington on the evening of that day.”**

While the family lived in Toronto and for some years thereafter, they used to spend time in the summers at Grimsby Park. This was a well known recreation park, and included the beach on Lake Ontario. There used to be an amusement park among the hotels and family cottages. There was a Toll Gate at the entrance where entrance fees were paid. All people who entered the Park had to go under the archway in their smart buggies with horse prancing and often a lunch basket tied on behind. There was a roller coaster that thrilled many children and many booths where good things could be purchased and games played. There was a roller skating palace and a dance hall; however it is certain



that Adam Howe's family did not partake in any of these possibilities. Grimsby Beach was also known as the Methodist Camp Meeting Place, and it is likely that this is how the Brace's began to go there. A newspaper clipping, undated, notes: **"Grimsby Park Attractions. The effect of a decision given yesterday by Mr. Justice Riddell is that there will be no more admission charged for entrance to Grimsby Park. The judgment was given upon the application of Mrs. Mary Miller of Grimsby, who sued for an injunction to prevent the company from advertising attractions to be held there without her knowledge. Mrs. Miller is a property owner and objected to brass bands and minstrel shows and like attractions coming when she was not prepared for them"**.

The children all recounted that Adam Howe insisted that all the children learn to swim and he personally taught them how to swim in Lake Ontario at Grimsby Beach. There were many cottages and a boat house as well. In 1922, Grimsby Beach a recreation place known far and wide and which had been visited by hundreds of thousands of people, was divided into building lots.

In a summary of Adam's ministry from The Canadian Baptist, July 6, 1922 states, **"His first pastorate in Canada was at Cannington (1894-1898) where he received ordination, Dr. Thomas and Rev. J.P. McEwen (then the Home Mission Superintendent) taking part in this service. It was during the four years that he spent at Cannington that Mr. Brace with keen foresight and unfaltering courage led the small company of Baptized who were worshipping in a dilapidated building on a back lane, to come out into the limelight of the front street and purchase the central building site in which the present church edifice stands."**

On November 12, 1898, Adam wrote his resignation to the Cannington Church: **"November 12, 1898, Cannington. To the Deacons and Members of the Cannington Baptist Church, Dear Brothers and Sisters, After much prayer**

taking much consideration, I have arrived at the conclusion to retire from the Pastorate of this church.

I have had very sweet and blessed fellowship with you and shall remember you with much affection. I therefore tender my resignation as your Pastor to take effect on the Lord's day coming, December, 1898. A.H. Brace”

Adam's second pastorate was in Dunnville (1899-1904). The Dunnville Chronicle noted the welcome tendered to Adam Howe by the congregation as follows: “The Baptist anniversary services Sunday were largely attended and the new pastor, Rev. A.H. Brace was accorded a hearty welcome.

A pleasing feature before the programme was the reading of the following address by Mr. Fed Kitchen, Deacon: ‘To the Rev. A.H. Brace, On behalf of the members of this church we do extend to you and your family a very cordial and hearty welcome to our church. We have given you a unanimous call, which we believe has been prompted by the Holy Spirit and we are heartily pleased that you have accepted it. We are also glad to hear the many token of appreciation and respect which you have received from the people you have just left.

In undertaking the pastorate of this church, we promise you our most hearty co-operation in the advancement of Christ's cause in this town. We also promise you our prayers and sympathy and hope that your coming in our midst may not only prove a blessing to yourself and family but that you may be a power of strength and good to us as members of this church, that we may with our combined efforts bring spiritual blessing to our church and community. To Mr. A.H. Brace and family do we therefore extend a very cordial and hearty welcome.”

In Dunnville he took over a church almost in financial bankruptcy. The Canadian Baptist notes:

“During the Dunnville pastorate over one hundred people were converted and baptized. Among this number were two young men who were trained

for service and sent forth as leaders of the forces of truth and righteousness: Elmer Green (now pastor of Wentworth St. Church, Hamilton) and Clayton Kitchen (now our missionary in India). The achievements of the pastor seem almost incredible when we consider that he was facing the distressing task of providing for a wife and family of three children, paying rent and keeping a horse on an annual salary of \$670.”

An article in the Dunnville Chronicle of December 13, 1900 is headlined: “**THE BAPTIST ANNIVERSARY**” and continues: “**The anniversary services at the Baptist church on Sunday last were very largely attended, and the energetic and successful pastor, Rev. A.H. Brace preached two sermons well worthy of being listened to by his many hearers.**

The Baptists ‘know’ that their oyster suppers and entertainments are among the top notchers in that line and they certainly back up their statements. Monday night’s affair was no exception to the rule. For a wonder it did not rain and the very cold weather only increased the inducements offered by a tempting bowl of steaming oysters. As a result from 6 to 9 o’clock the entrance of the church which leads to the basement was jammed full by the hungry waiting to be fed. Probably this crowd never before appreciated a speech by John Rowe so much as when he occasionally sang up from the depths below the one word, ‘Ready!’.

Besides oysters stewed and raw, the tables were laden with cake, tarts, celery etc. and a hearty supper was enjoyed.

After Pastor Brace thanked everybody connected with the success of the evening, ‘God Save the Queen’ was sung and the meeting dispersed about 11 o’clock. About \$100.00 was realized. Misses Allie Nichol and Emma Rowe sold \$33.00 worth of tickets which shows what zealous workers they much be and if all the members of the church were anointed by the same working spirit, it is no wonder the church has made such financial progress.”

The sermon which Rev. A.H. Brace preached at the above meeting is found in Appendix 4 – Sermons of Adam Howe Brace.

A newspaper clipping of August, 1902 notes that Adam was a visiting pastor in Caledonia; as well his son Albert James (Bert) provided an address there. **“Rev. A.H. Brace preaches the anniversary sermon of the Baptist Church at Caledonia on Sunday next and goes down into the water with several candidates who are waiting Baptism.**

**‘The Fighting Line’ or ‘My experiences in South Africa’ by Trooper Chaplain Brace was a very good description of the Hart’s River battle and the brave stand of the plucky little Canadian outpost. \$32.00 were taken.”**

Adam Howe’s farewell from Dunnville was noted in the Dunnville Chronicle on Friday June 5, 1904 as follows: **“Rev. A.H. Brace preached his farewell sermon in the Baptist church last Sunday evening to a congregation which packed the edifice to the doors. His text was as follows: II Cor.13.11 – Finally brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love shall be with you.**

**The sermon was one of the best ever delivered in the church and the whole congregation was deeply affected.**

**After the sermon, Deacon J.H. Rowe came forward and read the following address, the presentation of the purse of \$42.00 being made by Deacon Fred Kitchen:**

**‘We, the members of the Dunnville Baptist Church are here tonight to express to you our regret at parting with you, and to bid you farewell. During your pastorate of four and one-half years you have done splendid work. We have enjoyed sitting under your effectual preaching of the Word. It has been the means of a deeper spiritual work of grace in the hearts of the membership and also touched the hearts of the unconverted so that many accepted Jesus as their own Saviour. Your kind disposition, your**

sympathetic wise counsel and advice have won for you our admiration and esteem.

The church debt has been entirely paid off, the Home Mission grant a thing of the past and we are now under most favorable circumstances for which we are grateful to God and to you for your earnest efforts.

Our prayers go with you in your new field of labor and we trust that you will prove as great a blessing to them as you have to us. Although your lines may be cast in pleasant places we trust that you will sometimes look back with feelings of joy on the happy years you have spent in Dunnville.

We beg you to accept this purse as a slight token of our appreciation and esteem, hoping it will serve to remind you or the many friends and your pleasant pastorate in Dunnville.'

Then Mr. D.W. Smithers stepped forward and read the following address accompanied by another purse on behalf of the citizens of Dunnville:

'A petition having been placed in my hands to circulate among the business men and citizens of our town, it affords me great pleasure to assure you, on behalf of the subscribers, of their hearty good will and to convey to you their deepest sympathy at your recent heavy loss by fire. During your residence of nearly five years in this town, you have greatly endeared yourself to many of its citizens, who were only too pleased to have the opportunity of showing you in this small way the esteem and regard in which you are held as a citizen of Dunnville; and while greatly regretting your departure from among them their best wishes attend you, trusting you will find as warm friends among the residents on your next field of labor as those whom you are leaving in this place.

It now devolves upon me to present to you this purse containing the sum of \$50.00 which we hope may in some slight way compensate you for your recent loss.'

Mr. Brace replied to both addresses in most suitable terms. The departing minister was a most enthusiastic worker and earnest preacher and had the best interests of his church at heart seven days in the week and 365 days

**in the year. He was a genial whole-hearted gentleman who endeared himself to all whom he came in contact with, both in and outside of church circles. The best evidence of his worth is the fact that largely through his efforts the membership was trebled, a large mortgage was wiped out and the church finances in every branch of the work were placed on a sound footing. The Chronicle joins the many friends of Mr. Brace and his estimable family in wishing them health and prosperity in their onward journey though life.”**

Following Dunnville, Adam and his family served in Park Street Church, Peterborough. Pastor and Mrs. Brace gave out Happy New Year's cards with the 'marching orders for 1904' as shown in Appendix 6 – Photos. The Canadian Baptist reported about the activities of Park Street Church Peterborough on September 29, 1904. **“Rally day was duly observed at the Park Street Sunday School, according to the programme arranged for Ontario and Quebec. The responsible readings, recitations, special music, roll call of the classes and selections by primary scholars were heartily entered into. Under ‘Inspiring words about this years work’ all were greatly cheered by the statement that 30 of the children and young people had been converted and baptized and received into the fellowship of the church. The Mission Band is growing and considerable sums sent to Home and Foreign Missions. Our superintendent Miss Mann laid a special emphasis upon the last 2 items of the programme, our aim and our motto, each repeated 3 times with much enthusiasm. It was a rally indeed and will be productive of much good. A.H. Brace”.**

While Adam and Charlotte were in Peterborough, their only daughter Annie Arnold was married to Arthur J. Black at the parsonage on Wednesday afternoon, September 21, 1904. Her marriage was chronicled in the Peterborough newspaper as well as the Globe. The Globe on September 22 wrote: **“The marriage of Miss Annie Arnold Brace, only daughter of Rev.**

A.H. Brace to Mr. Arthur J. Black of Chatham took place yesterday at the home of the bride in Peterborough. The bride's father, assisted by Rev. A.P. Brace of Newtonbrook, her brother and Rev. M. McKinnon conducted the ceremony, the bridal party standing beneath an arch of flowers. Master Lincoln Brace, the bride's youngest brother played the wedding music. The bride wore ivory silk, with berthe of stain ribbon over lace, and a shirred silk yoke, and carried white roses. The bridesmaid, Miss Lyllie Butler of Hamilton was in champagne silk voile over taffeta, with a chiffon berthe and silk yoke and carried pink roses. The groom was attended by Mr. Garfield Brace, brother of the bride. There were about one hundred guests at the dejeuner and reception. The bride's going away gown was blue ladies' cloth, trimmed with black silk, with hat to match. Mr. and Mrs. Black will reside in Chatham."

The Peterborough paper also noted: "After the ceremony dainty refreshments were served, and the bride held a reception for her friends, before leaving on the wedding tour, upon which Mr. and Mrs. Black left on the 5:10 CPR train, the itinerary of the trip including Toronto, where they will be guests at the King Edward Hotel, Newtonbrook, Hamilton, Brantford, London and their future home in Chatham. The trip will occupy about three weeks.

That the bride was a very popular young lady was attested to by the fact that there was an unusually large array of very beautiful presents, numbering over one hundred, many of them of considerable value. The gifts of the groom to the bride were a Gourlay piano, and a beautiful pearl crescent. The bride's Sunday School class presented her with a handsome silver mounted biscuit jar of ornate design while other gifts were sent from Vancouver, Regina, NWT and other places at a distance.

Mrs. Black starts out on her married life with the best wishes of her very large circle of friends here and elsewhere, by whom she has made herself greatly beloved."

By 1906 Annie was living in Pembroke where she received a postcard from her brother Will dated April 7, 1906 from Winchester (see Appendix 6 - Photos). The card had his picture on it, He would have been 26 years old. He wrote: *“Am getting closer. Will try and drop in and spend a few days with you ‘ere long. All well, with best wishes, Will.”* He wrote under his picture “A Varsity Med – do you know it?”

A Peterborough newspaper clipping is headlined: **“REMEMBER BIRTHDAY OF MR. BRACE”** and continues: **“Monday night was a busy time for the Park Street people. While the crowd filled the church for the great debate, an interesting little group bore down on the parsonage to remind the Rev. A.H. Brace of his birthday, and wished him many happy returns by presenting the following address:-**

**‘To the Rev. A.H. Brace, Park Street Baptist church, Peterborough:**

**Dear Mr. and Mrs. Brace, We have met with you this evening, feeling in our hearts that we could not let you go from among us without expressing our regret at your departure. Also we wish to thank you for spiritual blessing we have received both from your sermons and your visits among us. We sincerely trust that your work in your new field of labour will be much blessed of God.**

**We shall always look back with pleasant memories on the past five years you have spent amongst us, and you shall always have a place in our prayers for blessing on your work wherever you may be.**

**We again express our regret at your departure and ask you to accept this small gift of \$20.00 as from our hearts.**

**Mr. Brace made a suitable acknowledgement on behalf of Mrs. Brace and himself. The baskets were speedily emptied and soon a cup of black tea was steaming in every hand. A very happy time was spent and profitably brought to a close by the reading of the scripture and prayer by the pastor.”**



Subsequently Adam and Charlotte served in Coburg, Almonte and Caledonia and finally Gravenhurst.

In 1907, the Coburg paper had this article: **“At the Baptist church last Sunday a splendid audience greeted the new pastor, Rev. A.H. Brace, and expressed delight with the services both morning and evening. Mr. Brace is a bright and fluent speaker, and holds the attention of his audience throughout the service. In the morning, the subject of his sermon was, ‘The Gathering of the Clans’, and in the evening, ‘Experience in the Central Prison’ from the text, ‘Against Thee and Thee only have I sinned and done this evil in Thy sight’ – Psalm 51.4, from which he preached a forceful and clear Gospel sermon. Mr. Brace is sure to make his influence for good felt in this town and we bespeak for him a large following.”**

The Almonte Gazette noted in an article on April 12, between 1910 and 1913: **“If Rev. A.H. Brace were a business man he would be an aggressive one and a good advertiser. Through the press and by neat cards, upon which appeared his portrait, he advertised his subject for Sunday night last, ‘Heaven, Shall we enter at death, shall we recognize friends long departed’ and as a result the church was crowded to the doors, chairs having to be placed in the aisles.**

Lincoln, the last child of Adam and Charlotte was the only one born in Canada (1889). In 1910, Lincoln must have been already been out in Manitoba where we know he worked for the YMCA (see Appendix 6 – Photos).

The Dunnville Chronicle had a front page photo of the Rev. A.H. Brace of Caledonia and the following article on December 12, 1913. **“Rev. Wm. Raithby exchanged pulpits with Rev. A.H. Brace of Caledonia on Sunday last. The latter had a busy day in addition to the morning and evening services. He addressed the Young People’s classes, and as Superintendent of the**

Temperance Department of the Sunday School Association of Haldimand County, he addressed the Baptist and Methodist Sunday Schools, outlining the duties of the temperance secretary to be appointed in each school. He also taught the schools a temperance war song. Large congregations gathered at each service. Mr. Brace is a former pastor of Dunnville Baptist Church and one of the most popular they ever had. Despite his years, he is a virile preacher and a zealous enthusiastic pastor. There could be no apathy where he is in command and his attitude towards his flock is 'Come and do!' not 'Go and go!'.

Mrs. Brace accompanied him on his trip here. She is the same devoted helpmeet as of old and it was a real pleasure for Dunnville citizens generally as well as themselves that the opportunity was presented for this visit and the attendant renewing of friendships.”

Adam was well known as a pastor who was able to turn churches around and set them on new footing. The annual business meeting for the Baptist church two years after Adam arrived in Caledonia shows the significant change he made. As reported in the local newspaper, **“The annual business meeting of the Baptist church, Caledonia, was held on Wednesday evening. The meeting was most harmonious and a considerable amount of business was put through. The balance sheet placed in the hands of each member was a masterpiece and would do credit to a chartered accountant, showing a balance in every department in favor of the treasurer.**

The Pastor reported 8 dismissed by letter, 3 received by letter, one death and two marriages. In comparison with the past ten years with the present pastorate (2 years) he produced some interesting items. During past 10 years, removals from the church , forty; during past two and a half years, thirty. In the last ten years, number of baptisms were twenty-nine; in present pastorate 13, nearly half as many as in the ten years previous. The finances showed a marked advance. In 1911 the total for the year stood at \$803. In 1912, the first year of the present pastorate, it rose to \$1,113. In

1913, it advanced to \$1492.00 and in 1914, a year of patriotic subscriptions and tight money, we stand at \$1324.00 with a balance in hand. In less than three years \$600.00 has been raised for mortgage compared with \$150.00 raised for the same purpose in the five years previous. This reduces the mortgage to a level \$1000.00 which can be easily handled. The meeting closed with the doxology and prayer by the Pastor.”

On November 29th, 1914, Adam and Charlotte were married 50 years. Several letters arrived at about this time from those who were not able to be there. From Chengdu, China on September 15, 1914, Bert wrote: *“My Dearest Mother and Dad, Have just been thinking that in about a month now is the Golden Wedding and I don’t know the date. I have asked Phil several times in letters and he hasn’t told me. All I know it is sometime in November. We were anxious to know the exact date because we wanted to time a cablegram to reach you that day. If we don’t get the date in a letter pretty soon now we shall not be able to do so.*

*How we should like to be with you for this great event. What a great time you will have! Well, we shall keep thinking of you all and praying for you and you can know that Bert and Blanche are on ‘guard’ at the ‘front’. Do hope nothing comes in the way to prevent all the boys and Annie getting home for the wonderful event. What an event - 50 years married! How does it feel to be 50 years married? Pretty near both made into one by this time eh? When the time comes that the Dear Lord needs you to keep him company and do new tasks that He is preparing for you, I pray that you both may go not far apart. It would be very hard for either one to be left long alone after 50 and perhaps 60 years*

*together. However you are both good for 20 years yet; God is going to spare you to us for a long time yet.*

*Today I am leaving for Peng Hsien, one of our stations where we are holding a spiritual conference for our Chinese and foreign workers. It is going nicely and I want to be there for the Sunday meetings which close the series. I have got my work satisfactorily handled by others at the YMCA and I go off on my horse at 11 o'clock today. Two others go on bicycles. I prefer my horse and he is safe in all kinds of weather and roads.*

*The YMCA work goes fine and am enjoying it. Am teaching 8 gymnasium classes per week now and planning Bible classes in connection with each one. Sunday we are having a big meeting for World Peace and that China may be kept in peace. The Chinese President has requested it through the YMCA and churches all over China. It is most significant.*

*Dear little David was 2 years old yesterday, bonny and strong, a regular little athlete. Dear Carmen is doing well at school and growing very tall. Wilford is slow and steady - a wise old head - he'll never die of heart failure - always last at meals.*

*Dear Blanche keeps fine and works hard. Her mission seems to be the 20 odd foreign children here in Sunday school. She does great work with them.*

*Bye for now. Sorry to hear Antwerp has fallen. Lovingly, Bert and Blanche."*

Bert wrote again on October 10, 1914. *“Chengdu, My Dear Mother and Dad, At last your good letters have arrived, three at once, July 21, 28 and August 3. My, how we enjoyed them, all but the sad news of Lincoln’s loss – how sad, his fine girl with tuberculosis. Dear boy, he would be much broken up. He thought so much of his little girl. It was good to hear from you, the first in a month. I am afraid you would experience the same delay at your end getting our mail, all on account of the war. You see no C.P.R. boats are running now. The big Empresses are auxiliary cruisers and the smaller ones are carrying war supplies. The mail has to go by U.S. We have had a little excitement here lately through an order from the British Minister in Peking ordering all Reserve Officers to muster at once and report to the London War Office. Our Consul here at once thought it affected me after my serving 5 years in the auxiliary in Victoria, and so did most of our community. I had an audience with him on Friday and he looked up the records and found that it applied only to English regular officers but advised me to write to my old Regimental headquarters in Victoria in case I might be needed if the war continues long. However, I shall not think of going until old England is in worse shape than she is now. Of course she may get into hard straits yet if the Germans are not soon defeated severely. However, I don’t think the war can last long for financial and industrial reasons. Germany must be internally paralyzed now with sea commerce stopped. Then if I were called home now to serve at the Front, it would mean bringing Blanche and the boys home and perhaps good-bye to*

*China forever in case of injury. So yet I don't feel called to go. God most assuredly called us to China for a good purpose and I am not going to leave China until God makes it very clear we ought to go. We are just reaching the position now where by the Grace of God we can feel our way opening out before us in lines of untold influence and usefulness for God among these bright young Chinese students.*

*On Tuesday last, the Military Governor invited me to a banquet at his palace with 27 other Chinese gentlemen and a few University professors. It was a great occasion. He served a foreign banquet in a foreign style just like home. Then on Wednesday the Civil Governor followed his lead and did the same thing and invited the same crowd to his quarters in the Imperial city and we had a great time. I went in full dress and sat next to the Governor. Had a late war map with me and explained the present position of the war - we had a great chat. Fancy dining with the Governor of this province of 70 million people - just like dining with the President of the U.S. - and the governor is a nominal Christian. He keeps a copy of the Bible on his desk and he reads it he says. These particular 2 banquets were held in honor of Dr. Beech, the president of our West China Union University here and on Saturday the opening of the new buildings was held.*

*So God blesses us and the field is white unto Harvest, but the laborers are few. All well, good night, Love, Bert and Blanche."*

Son Will also wrote from Biggar Saskatchewan. *“November 24, 1914, My Dear Parents, I wish this to be a Golden Wedding letter. I hope I am successful in making it at least one of interest.*

*In the first place I would ask you to accept our hearty congratulations on reaching this your fiftieth anniversary of your wedding day. Just think of it - a half a century, a long time but I suppose as you look back it doesn't seem so long? In that time, however, one sees a great many ups and downs. There is one very bright feature of this celebration and that is you are enjoying it in practically perfect health, this is beautiful and wonderful too.*

*It is unfortunate so many of us have to be away at this time. I would have very much appreciated being with you to have done you honor at this time. Therefore I would ask you to accept my very best wishes for a happy healthful life. It looks as though it will be up to Phil and Link to do the intended honours and I am sure they will do it well. It is a peculiar coincidence that the youngest and oldest should be on hand. If we had been choosing two I think we could not have done better.*

*I understand a present in gold is presented to you by us all. I mailed my little amount to Phil yesterday so hope he gets it OK. Our gift is not large but as large as some of us can stand just at present; personally I would have like to have multiplied the sum by ten but was unable. You may accept the following as another gift - an offered gift: that when you wish to retire I will gladly be one to make periodic remittances to you as long as you need it, so consider all this as my golden wedding gifts.*

*I am sure as you meet together you will talk of the different members of the family, of many amusing incidents, Will not excluded.*

*Bert would have been delighted to have been with you and with his large heart has caused you much joy and happiness.*

*Annie is doubtless disappointed. She is your always right hand person and to be prevented for being on hand it is too bad. Methinks you will miss a lot of fun by her not being there, for we know what her humor is and if you would want family history hashed up, sis is the one to do it.*

*How you would enjoy the Ha! Ha! of Garry and hearing all about his Sal. And I am sure too the chatterbox Willa and the strutting little Ronald (children of Will) would have made you laugh some too.*

*Having just the family about you with a reception at regular hours is a wise plan, for I know you will be selfish for the time with your boys.*

*Business is not rushing at present but there's something doing all the time. Of late, I have been up against some of the most difficult cases I have ever had. You might have seen me recently reviving an almost dead child by artificial means. It was a great success and I was pleased. At one time she went blue as though the result would be dissolution. I modestly offered up a wee prayer for that life and was rewarded and although the head and face were badly marked it is now a peach of a child and mother is doing fine.*

*Another case was one of convulsions the day after a child birth - 'eclampsia with the lying-in'. She had eight convulsions when I got*



*there and one after. I kept her under the control of chloroform and morphine for some hours, gave her an enema and douches and no more occurred. As you can see, ours is some interesting biz.*

*Our banquet came off and it was a great success. The program was somewhat altered and I replied to the toast of 'our program'. Our chief speaker came from Saskatoon. We have a meeting tonight.*

*Our curling rink is built and we expect to soon be curling. Winter set in early here, although it is mild of late. I think we ought to be very comfortable this winter, the house is steam heated. Sunday I attended my Bible Class and had a good attendance and a good time.*

*You seem to be doing big things in Caledonia. Your 'Harvest Home' was a success, how gratifying. Your little bunch must be very enthusiastic. Did you get rid of that interest owing? Don't you think you would be rather lost, Dad, if you hadn't some interest to work off?*

*Well, I guess I had better soon quit as I want to get this letter off on tonight's mail so that you will receive it by Monday the 30<sup>th</sup>. We send you love and kisses and best wishes for all that is good and best. Yours affectionately, Edith and Will, Ronald and Willa."*

Adam and Charlotte also had a response from Adam's brother James and his wife Jane who were living in Toronto. It read: "205 Sackville Street, Toronto, November 22, 1914. Dear Sister and Brother, Your welcome letter to house and we are glad to know you are well. We are in very good health only tired out. The work is so hard just

*now, making so many fires, but it will be only for another week as we leave and move on the very day you have invited us. We would have like very much to have been with you on that happy event, but you see it would be impossible. We wish you a very enjoyable time. I am sure you can say surely the Lord has been with us these many years. I hope we shall be able to have a day together when we are settled. My what a job this moving is. Jim and I were over to the house. It must be scrubbed so on Monday I take a woman to do it. With love we remain Yours J. Brace.”*

The newspaper account of Adam and Charlotte's Golden Wedding anniversary celebration reads: **“The Caledonia Baptist parsonage was the scene Monday of more than ordinary social activity, the occasion being the celebration by Rev. and Mrs. A.H. Brace of their golden wedding anniversary. While the wedding day was really Sunday, the wedding having taken place in Ebenezer Church, Bristol England on November 29<sup>th</sup>, 1864, the event was fittingly observed on Monday. Rev. and Mrs. Brace have resided in Canada about 31 years. They are the honored parents of six children – five sons and a daughter: Rev. A.P. Brace of Gerrard Street Methodist church, Toronto; Rev. A.J. Brace of Chengdu, China; Mrs. J. Arthur Brace, Pembroke, Ont.; Dr. W.D. Brace, Bigger, Sask.; E.G. Brace, Seattle, Wash.; and H.L. Brace, boy's work secretary Hamilton Y.M.C.A.**

**Of the family only the eldest and youngest were able to be at home for the celebration. Other outside guests included Dr. and Mrs. B.D. Thomas, Toronto, old friends of Rev. and Mrs. Brace.**

**At noon a bounteous dinner was provided under the direction of Mr. A.E. Jones. This was followed by the reading of an address on behalf of their children by the Rev. A.P. Brace which very tenderly wove in family history. Mr. H.L. Brace read congratulatory telegrams and phone messages. A**

heavy purse of gold from their children was handed to Mrs. Brace by the page grandson, Douglas. The expression of goodwill of those not members of the family were beautifully voiced by the Rev. Dr. B.H. Thomas. Large numbers attended the reception afternoon and evening. Following the evening reception, Rev. and Mrs. Brace had a pleasant social time with the church choir who were present to add their good wishes to the many received by the wedding couple throughout the bright and happy day.

A unanimous vote of congratulations was presented by the church, a jardinière and flower by the choir and a three-decker wedding cake by Mr. and Mrs. E. Jones. Total in sterling \$147.50 with many other choice and prized presents.”

A photo of a family group celebrating is found in Appendix 6 – Photos. The reading that the children presented on this wedding anniversary has been preserved. It is not in good condition but reads as follows:

*“To our beloved Parents*

*Rev. A. H. and C. J. Brace*

*50 Years! A half a century!*

*What a marvel! Thirty persons with such a privilege as yours reaching back and joining hand to hand from century back to century could join hands with our blessed Christ in the days of His Flesh. This we do today by the immediate contact of Faith and give praise to Him for rich blessings of this occasion. We do not count you old because of this 50 years. With such spirits as yours people never grow old. When age does make you feel his presence it will be but to reveal to you the dawn of Eternal spring. It is not years that measure life, but actions which can receive the smile of the Heavenly Father. Your lives are rich, - now of Golden Hue, because of the afterglow of the many sunsets which breathed to*

*you. 'In as much as ye have done it unto the least of these...' - today regilded with the smile 'My beloved, in whom I am well pleased.' The fullness of your lives we gauge by the truest measure, by your grip on the Eternal and by your marvelous ever-ready acceptance of the duty of the hour. Whenever you have heard the call of Duty - the call of God - you have entered for service and with ever increasingly blessed results.*

*In Bristol, in London and Dorking - in the old land.*

*In Toronto, in Cannington and Dunnville.*

*In Peterboro, in Coburg and Almonte.*

*And now in Caledonia, - beside the scores of other places you have shed forth and influenced which in some measure has shown its power, but which will never be fully known till we clasp the hands upon the Eternal Shore.*

*"Now many besides I know not "*

*Will gather at last in Heaven,*

*The fruit of that faithful service,*

*But the sheaves I know will be seven."*

*And truly without recalling the darlings who scarce drew breath before they took their places with the angels of the Elysian fields.*

*Yes! Truly we are Seven!*

*There's our angel Eva.*

*Your last born Lincoln.*

*Your first born Adam.*

*Your soldier missionary Bert.*

*Your only living girlie Annie.*

*Your Christian doctor Will.*

*Your cleverest American Garfield.*

*With these their consorts Emilie, Blanche, Arthur, Sarah, and Edith unite in the grandest chorus of praise, and the eleven grandchildren join to swell the anthem.*

*Your days of toil, your noble self-sacrifice, your yearning love, your worthy ambition for us all, and above all, your unfaltering prayers and triumphs of Faith, importunate, fervent, effectual, all make the present a time of great Thanksgiving, for your Sheaves are Surely Seven.*

*What a heritage we have to hand henceforth to your already eleven grandchildren, to point to such a half a century, and the gloriously golden crowns on the heads of not yet 3 score years and ten. In the years to come those of us who shall be permitted will point to this climax and say: "What a glorious crowning to faithful lives of truest service."*

*Who could render the world richer service for the King than Seven for wider service, - one in His Presence and the others looking to the largest possible fulfillment of your desire to serve and please Him, and to join hands with you, "all told in the larger, richer sphere above."*

*Until then may the tender Shepherd Who has so long led, continue so to do, that "the days of the years of your pilgrimage may be in green pastures and beside the still waters", and when tired and*

*weary he will “restore your soul and lead you in the paths of Righteousness for his name sake”.*

*We pass on the accompanying tribute, remembering the impossibility of repayment, but in an effort to actualize tho’ feebly the type of our feelings on this wonderful occasion.*

*Rest assured, dearest loved Father and Mother that, by the grace of God, your children and children’s children will continue to do all in their power to remove all the briars from the way as our sweet angel darling Eva loved to hear us sing.*

*With deepest feelings, warmest affection and heartfelt devotion we pray - may the blessed Holy Spirit continue to hold you close in His keeping.*

*Signed on behalf of the family*

*H. Lincoln Brace*

*Adam Philip Brace*

A newspaper clipping (undated) has the headline “**HONOURS FOR REV. A.H. BRACE – In Royal Black Knights of Ireland – Highest gift in Power of the Order**” and continues: “**Last night in Preceptory 261, Rev. A.H. Brace was raised to the degree of the Red Cross of the Royal Black Knights of Ireland, the highest degree of the gift of the great orange Brotherhood.**

**Sir Knight Brace addressed the Prefectorate, having traveled through the entire course of lectures.”**

Father Adam was a prolific letter writer and this extended to his children as well. On March 11, 1915, he wrote to Annie after receiving a letter from her about her difficulties after the birth of her third boy, Garfield.

He wrote: “*Baptist Parsonage, Caledonia, March 11, 1915. Our Poor Dear Nanny,*

*We are so sorry as we read your letter giving us details about yourself. What we would to know. It gave us a pang. Poor Mother choked up and poor Daddy felt bad. You say Art's a gem. Sure he is or we could never stay here so far away.*

*We received his very newsy letter and who could sympathize with him as we can. Ma says tell him he can have the \$100.00 on his own terms as given in the letter. He is as honest as sunlight and will pay as he promises.*

*You write, dear - "I'm worth 10 dead xx." Well done. That line cheered us. We think of you every time we set down to a meal and in every quiet moment we think about you going to bed and getting up. Ma dreamt about you last night and about the Babe and thought he was so heavy she could scarcely lift him. Darling boy, we do hope he keeps well. His troubles and trials commenced early in life. To lose his nurse in 3 months and to be fed on the bottle. You are a very sick girl.*

*We believe every word of it - the dreadful vomiting. Oh my, Oh my. You don't mean to say you thought you were dying or was it only a figure of speech to let us know how sick you were. Because if you were dying and did not send for us we could scarcely forgive you. Temperature of 102 degrees and now normal is a great jump. You did not say if night sweats continued. You said all lumps were gone but one and it not draining much. How about that one? - is he wicked or innocent and will go away? Salts every day, enough to weaken a strong man, say nothing of one who has gone through all you have.*

*We do pity you in the ordeal of changing drains and gauze pulling. It is nerve wracking but you are a heroine. How kind of your friend bringing the preserves, tarts, cookies etc. You need Myrtle back again. Will she now want to set your house on fire? She never sits and she, for want of a job will always have one on hand and will get there if you give her time.*

*Adam's \$50.00 will be here on April 3<sup>rd</sup> and my cheque from Home Mission will be in about the same time or a day later and we will send the two cheques on to you so you can reckon on the \$100.00 sure. I will send on the note and conditions. With the money if you must have it before let us know or it will be about 3 weeks.*

*Poor Donald is behind the scenes these days. Don't hear a word about him. Give him a kiss for Grandma and Grandpa and the little blunderbuss Gordon too. What does he think of baby Garfield? It must be so strange for the two boys to have mother upstairs for so long. It is nice that you have such confidence in Nurse Williams. She writes like a kind amiable creature but I will be glad to see her back. She will leave with her pocket lined with gold! Fancy wages for a woman - \$21.00. How can hard working people stand that? Mother sends fondest love to her sick child and only daughter.*

*Your affectionate parents, A.H & C.J. Brace .*

Lincoln, the youngest of the children of Adam Howe and Charlotte Jane was married on Saturday April 8, 1916 in Hamilton Ontario to Katie Gertrude Burkholder daughter of Mr. and Mrs. George Burkholder.



## Chapter 4

### The Great World War and the Years 1917 to 1920

These were momentous years in Canadian history. The Great War was a very patriotic war and men flocked to serve in the Canadian Army. Adam Howe's sons and grandson were no different. Bert, Will and Garfield served in some capacity as did Llewellyn, the elder son of Philip. This chapter also documents the effects of the great influenza epidemic of 1917-1918 that took so many lives.

Will wrote his parents several times while overseas with the Army. On March 19, 1917 he wrote: *Debgate, Shorncliff, Kent. Does this view remind you of old times? I seem to think I have heard you speak of Folkstone. I spent part of the afternoon there today. The walk along the promenade is fine and it must be some place in the summertime.*



*WDB.*” On March 24, 1917 he sent a postcard of Trafalgar Square in London saying *“Just to remind you of old London WDB”*.

On June 6, 1917, Will wrote his parents a postcard while he was overseas with the No. 7 Canadian General Hospital, British Expeditionary Force France. He had apparently been to Dorking and visited with a friend of his father's before being sent to France. He wrote: *“My dear Parents, This picture postcard came in today from your old friend Webb of Dorking. He promised to send me some*

*seeing I was unable to purchase any when I was there, it being Wednesday afternoon and the stores closed.*

*I am sure this place - Rose Hill - is familiar to you and possibly some of the homes. I think Webb took me along here and pointed out a place or two that he and Adam used to go to. I'll send more later, Bye bye, Will."*

Annie moved from Pembroke to Chatham in 1918. On this postcard depicting the Military Camp at Petawawa, she wrote on May 3, 1918: *"Arrived yesterday in Chatham. Two cars met us, the McGuires and the Wanlesses. Our car arrived Saturday. We are staying in a lovely house owned by Wanlesses. They have it up for sale. We have moved in for present. Garfield and I slept here. Art and the boys*

*slept at Wanlesses. We are going to buy a stove this AM. Write later, Annie PS Buffet glass broken."*



We have letters from Adam Howe to his daughter Annie

written between 1918 and 1924.

On July 15, 1918, he wrote: *"Caledonia, My Dear Annie and Art, So you gave the room re-do 'etc'. You are your Mother all over again. All preparations made a long way ahead - clean curtains up and everything spic and span. Many a time I have asked to look up at the new curtains here and stand away off and pass my opinion.*

*Sunday night Ma said she will pack up early but she didn't mean it you know. She can't leave her old man as easy as she used to. I wonder how it is that I am not at all anxious for her to go without me but if she was to decide I would not raise Cain. You should not expect her till the first week in August. Two more Sundays - one to announce the Western Mission and one to take it up.*

*Say, Adam (Philip) is having a fine old time. The man he is to follow won't leave and so he won't get out of his house so Adam can't get in and about 6 families are affected in that one block. He is preparing for his holiday and is thinking about getting his work done and so he is in it and he has not written this last week. Got his back up with his Daddy. I have been shaking him up on Baptism - will tell you all about it when we meet. I think he must be mad at me because he has not omitted writing one week for oh so long but such is the case and he must please himself if he has a mind to go it blind, I can't help it.*

*We had a great time on the 12<sup>th</sup>. (Orange parade) I was the guest of the Hamilton Committee who were at my disposal. I headed the procession after the Mounted Police. Was treated royally and all expenses paid and got home in good time. Met people from all over. Link will come to YMCA camp near Orillia and spend 9 or 19 days in Peterborough. I have counseled him suggestions but do not like to forbid it and think he will come along all right. He is now in YMCA camp in Fort William.*

*Ma is well and as busy as ever pegging away at something all the time - a little fagged though and ready for a rest. Pretty hard on*

*her to keep going all the time and no let up. It was all right when she was your age but she is a little older now. Tell Donald he and Grandpa will go out wheeling together. Kisses from Grandma too. Affectionately A H Brace.”*

Following his pastorate in Caledonia, Adam Brace went to Gravenhurst in 1919, his last pastorate, for 6 years. About this pastorate, the Canadian Baptist wrote, **“The pastor brought the church to a position of esteem and influence in the community, such as it had never known before. Again Brother Brace turned his attention to the heavy debt on the church edifice and had it extinguished. In nearly all of his pastorates he has led a war of extermination against church mortgages so that he has well earned the decoration D.K. (Debt-Killer). When he began his labors at Gravenhurst the salary was \$800.00 without a parsonage. At this close, the salary was \$1200.00 and a house rented. The missionary offerings had increased from \$5.00 to \$135.00 per year and the missionary spirit now dominates every department of the church’s life and work.”**

Following a course of Chinese language study, Bert was appointed to the YMCA at Chengdu, where he did important work for the church. He came home to Canada on furlough in 1917, and immediately went overseas to France as a Captain in charge of a Chinese coolie battalion.

A picture post card came from Bert on May 1, 1918 (see Appendix 6 – Photos). It is of the 118<sup>th</sup> Company, Chinese Labor Group in France. Capt. A. J. Brace is 6<sup>th</sup> from the right in front row, along with five officers and Chinese members of the group. In the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> rows are the British non-commissioned officers of the company.

A second picture on the same page (See Appendix 6 – Photos) was taken while on leave at Folkstone England on February 27, 1918. Captain A. J. Brace is lower right.

Bert wrote a card to his parents on August 28, 1918 from Trouville, a resort on the Normandy coast in France. He said: *“Having a happy week here in the sand away from the Chinese, the guns and the bombs. All is quiet and quite lovely, Bert.”*

Will Brace had returned to Canada early in 1918 and was stationed at the military Hospital in Moose Jaw. On April 16, 1918, he sent this picture to Annie commenting: *“The main building - Military Hospital. The spacious park containing the main wards, operating room, kitchen and dining rooms are adjoining in the rear.”*



On May 29, 1918, Adam wrote to Annie. Interesting in this letter is the news that Adam Philip had been asked to become a Chaplain in the Canadian Army in 1918. This invitation apparently caused much

commotion in the household with Philip wanting to go and Emily very much resistant. In the end Philip did not accept but Adam certainly seemed to be pushing it. He wrote: *“Baptist Parsonage, Gravenhurst, My dear Annie and Art, We are very upset and annoyed with Eaton’s. We wrote them late Thursday, the same day as we received your letter accepting our offer and asked them to hurry up as I had some important business on hand and tomorrow will be a week and not a line from them. I sent the P. O. Savings Bank notice of withdrawal and fully expected they would ring me up long after*

*we had received the material from Eaton & Co., but behold on Monday their cheque came with Eaton's still hanging fire. If it does not come today, Wednesday, I will give them a going over. Imagine, a week and with important business pending. So unlike Eaton's!*

*Say, we want you to enter on the mortgage our joint names, Rev. A.H. Brace and Mrs. C.J. Brace. We are lending jointly. I will do as you say and get a draft made out on the Standard Bank. We have part of the cash in and are only waiting for Eaton's - a great nuisance. Say, do hope Gordon is better. We are anxious.*

*The latest is that Adam received a phone call from the superintendent of Methodist Church of Canada. Dr. Chown was calling him to overseas duty as chaplain. You know, at the beginning of the war, Adam applied for appointment as chaplain. This Monday's letter says that Dr. Chown received a telegram from Ottawa saying 10 more Methodist chaplains are needed and then he phoned Adam and asked "Mr. Brace, are you in the same mind now?" Adam replied "Yes Sir, but I must consult Mrs. Brace as I always promised her I would not go without her consent." Em says 'I have given up my boy and how can I give up my husband.' Little Douglas threw himself upon his bed and cried aloud 'I cannot let my Daddy go to the war' and so poor Adam is up against it and his hard hearted Daddy (A.H.) is goading him to go for all I am worth. He was seeing Em off by train to Stoweville now for the 24<sup>th</sup> and he told her to think it over calmly and talk it over with Blanche and we will decide when she comes back. I have told him*

*to go and that he would be near Llewellyn and if sick could nurse him. He would also be with Bert, could see Dorking and travel Europe at government expense. He means to go to England when the war is over and here is a chance for a life. Fancy - three sons as Chaplains and a grandson a Lieutenant before it is over. Will let you know next week how it works out, God willing.*

*I am much better. Preached on Sunday with greater care and my voice more natural. Mother is just fine. She was out to market yesterday AM and three times to the post office on the jump about your \$150.00 and is very upset about Eaton's delay. She is up good and early this AM and is now baking pies and cooking dinner. Her dyspepsia is clean gone and no more soda mints and poor sleeps. Wonderful!*

*We commenced a two week Evangelical Campaign at Free Sons on the 5<sup>th</sup> and then go on for two weeks in our own church. Bert writes very happy and sympathetic - a very tender Birthday message on 73 years (April 26<sup>th</sup>). Talking about the future just about as much as we could stand. Will is doing grand and Edith a society woman now. The little girl Willa is going to school. Maggie and her husband are paying great attention to her.*

*Link (Lincoln) and Katie starting on Friday for a month's tour of the States through headquarters in Chicago. Just what she needs. No letter from Garry last week so I am looking for his today. I am writing this before going to mail. Will fill you in on end if Eaton's cheques come and then mail this as we hate keeping you without letter and money. We hope Art is liking his job. How about*

*getting the people out of your new house? Are they under notice? How do they feel about it? Too bad but what else can you do? I can hear Mother chopping away at her rhubarb and punching her dough down, but I must stop and leave a margin till after mail. Love to all 5. Your affectionate Father and Mother AH & CJ Brace PS Your cheque came in this mail and I include the \$1500.00 dollars. AH'B"*

The flu epidemic was on everyone's mind in the fall of 1918. An article in the Globe and Mail on September 16, 2008 notes that the Spanish flu was the pandemic that history forgot. It goes on to say: "**The Allied Forces were gaining hard-earned ground in the late summer of 1918, carving a path that would shortly lead to an armistice for the First World War. As those armies battled over blood-soaked fields of Europe, another enemy was on the move. This adversary didn't choose sides. It didn't restrict itself to Europe. It didn't spare civilians.**

By the time it was through rampaging around the globe, this assailant – the Spanish Flu – had killed between 50 million and 100 million people, several time more than had lost their lives in the soon-to-be-concluded war.

Most Canadians would have had a relative who was sick with the Spanish flu. They could have told stories of a taxing time, when gymnasiums morphed into crowded makeshift hospitals, when undertakers ran out of coffins, when the Stanley Cup playoffs were shelved – the only time until 2005 when that happened.

Recounting the details now, the story seems like bad science fiction – 30,000 to 50, 000 dead in Canada. If a similarly virulent outbreak occurred now, between 112,000 and 186,000 Canadians would succumb. Less than 800 people lost their lives to SARS.

In 1918, accounts of the war in Europe crowded the flu bug out of the front pages of the newspaper. American historian John Barry, author of the



2004 book The Great Influenza, believes the virus responsible for the 1918 pandemic emerged in the spring in the U.S. heartland, probably Kansas. Unusually virulent outbreaks of influenza were reported in some military camps there. Later it is believed that troop ships took the virus to the battlefields of Europe, where massive numbers of troops on both sides fell ill.

In Canada the first report of an outbreak among civilians occurred at a residential college in Quebec on September 8. School officials elected to send home students who were well enough to travel, undoubtedly sending the flu along with some of them.”

In his weekly letter to Annie and Art of October 22, 1918, Adam wrote: *“Say you certainly have a serious state of things in Chatham. We thought the typhoid was bad enough but this is worse. Read Psalm 91. We have it all around us in all the towns but not very severe. Here are only a few cases. We are expecting to get orders every day to close churches and school and the town clerk told me that the church will not be allowed to open until the notice is given. Last Sunday we had a service as usual but no more now. “*

On November 5, 1918, Adam wrote that many people had died from the severe flu epidemic that swept the world in 1918. *“What times we are living in. I think of you in Chatham. The church has been hit hard and we are glad you are all safe. Praise God. What a mercy. We are being let down easy here as only a few cases and they are light - no deaths in the town but a few in the country districts near. We are well. A merciful escape so far. Phil, Em and Douglas escaped so far.”* He also noted about Bert, *“Did I tell you last week that Bert’s pass was*

*extended till Xmas and that the higher command cabled to the war office in London to get him transferred to Canadian Forces. He has had permission to engage in army work with the YMCA. The central Y in Toronto has offered him Winnipeg or Toronto and Bert and Blanche chose Toronto so as Blanche may be near her mother. \$2000.00 per year. He is renting a house and moving right away to Toronto. Lincoln and Katie are looking after Carman and Wilford and Blanche's sister Laura will mind Brockman while they move. So it looks like Bert will stay in Canada at least for the present."*

Adam wrote to Annie in November recounted that the Great War was over and what it was like. *"Gravenhurst, November 12, 1918, Dear Annie and Art, Praise the Lord the war is over! Your prophesy is come true and he (the Kaiser) will soon be made to bite the dust. Abdicated and down and out! The all highest has fled to Holland. We celebrated on Thursday but we excelled all last night with bell ringing and whistle blowing , flags flying and a great bonfire. In the middle the Mayor proclaimed a civic holiday. The post office closed and the town was on the street. Wagons drove up and down. The Ministers, town officials and a returned soldier standing by the Mayor with the band and a procession forming after the speeches with cars and Orangemen's banners. I represented our church on the platform. I opened the proceedings in prayer and the three other ministers and the soldier gave the addresses so we all had a share. We can breathe freely now*

*Llewellyn safe, Bert, Will and Garfield safe. Praise the Lord. Pray much about the final settlement.*

*So you appreciated your worship on Sunday after three Sundays churchless! We had no church Sunday and this makes three for us. I tried hard but we are expecting next Sunday to begin again.”*

In letter of April 1, 1919, Adam notes that *“Will expects to get discharged from Army the middle of April. His resignation is in. Llewellyn is still in Belgium.”*

In 1919, Will wrote a picture card and he said: *“Biggar, Saskatchewan, May 5, 1919. What do you think of the view? This picture was not taken on a fair day. This is a common sight on a summer Saturday. From the picture you believe me when I say most everybody has a car around here. The “x” indicates my office at present. Will”*. Later Dr. Will moved his to a home and office side-by-side.

(See Appendix 6 – Photos)

In the letter of June 25th written from Muskoka Lake, Adam writes that *“Adam (Philip) wrote that he had been returned to the Gerrard St. church for the 7<sup>th</sup> year.”*

In the letter of July 17, 1919, Adam writes: *“You saw in the Globe that Adam (Philip) was put down for Uxbridge. Do you remember driving with me from Cannington to Uxbridge for examinations? I also drove Garfield there. In Adams P.’s letter yesterday, he says Llewellyn is coming home. He sails on July 14 and A.P. feels he*

*ought to be in Toronto during Llewellyn's first year at home to settle him down and he will likely work it for the station committee to honour the invitation of his church to return for another year before the revised draft of the stations comes out. I guess Em does not fancy much giving up that palatial residence. It really seems the right thing for him to meet Llewellyn when he returns after four years nearly overseas. Bert and Blanche are now on the ocean having sailed on the 12<sup>th</sup>. I sent my last week's letter to Chengdu and so it will likely be waiting for them. He only took one of his boys with him to see Garfield. I am anxiously awaiting for Garrie's account of the visit. My peas are in pod and my Irish cobbler potatoes are looking healthy. Am afraid the sun is spoiling the cabbages I put in last night."*

The Methodist booklet Life Sketches of the Missionaries of 1920 has a page devoted to Rev. A.J and Mrs. Brace of Chengdu, Szechwan, China. It states: "Mr. and Mrs. Brace went to China first of all in 1912. Mr. Brace is pre-eminently fitted for YMCA work having done a great deal of that work before he left Canada. He was appointed, after language study, to the YMCA at Chengdu, where he did magnificent work. He came home to Canada on furlough in 1917, and immediately went overseas to France (as a Captain) in charge of a Chinese coolie battalion.

Mrs. Brace is very musical and has taught music in the School for Missionaries' Children, and has helped in this way very materially.

They sailed for China again in June, 1919 and Mr. Brace is again appointed to the YMCA work in Chengdu. They have four children living and one that has passed away. The eldest is named Carman, about 13 years of age; the second is Wilford, about 11; the third is Brockman, about 5 and the fourth is Julian, a year old.

Mr. Brace, besides having gone to France in the Great War, is a veteran of the South African War, where he had a wonderful experience. He is a successful evangelistic spiritual worker amongst the Chinese. He is very athletic, and takes delight in teaching and training the Chinese boys.

Mr. and Mrs. Brace are supported by the Metropolitan Church, Victoria, B.C.”

In his August 5, 1919 letter to Annie, Adam notes that he has had a letter from Bert and Blanche. He writes: “ *Another letter in from Bert and Blanche posted from Shanghai. They were starting on a 3 and a half day journey up the Yangtze River. Everything doubled in price since they came home. \$73.35 for four mosquito nets to start up river. And \$20.00 would used to have bought them. All is good and the boys behave like gentlemen.*”

In this same letter, Adam talks about Garrie in Seattle: “*Garrie is in into business developing a company. He is the manager at \$150.00 per month and they divide the profits between the two who form the company, he and the other fellow. He has two garages and running on the side his own private concern. So you see he is climbing up in the world.*”

Lincoln spent many of his working years with the YMCA, earlier out west and later in the Hamilton area. One clipping in Adam Howe’s files notes his work with the YMCA in Fort William. “**Much has been said and written about the splendid work being done by the YMCA in Fort William for the young men of that city. That institution as a social centre alone is of incalculable value to the community. Another phase of activity carried on at the Y that has not been brought prominently before the public is the Boys’ Department.**

**This department is under the able direction of Mr. H.L. Brace. The activities are many and varied with most beneficial results for the growing boys....In Mr. Brace the boys have a capable leader, one they obey and respect. Remarkable progress has been made in turning the restless activities of the boys into channels that will help to make of them the highest type of young manhood.”**

## Chapter 5

### Adam Howe's Letters

In 1920, when Adam Howe was 75 years old, he was still very active and busy with his pastorate in Gravenhurst. The Baptist Annual reports in 1920 on the annual meeting of the Gravenhurst Baptist church under the headline "**That Mortgage Did Burn**". It reads: "**On Friday last, the annual meeting of the Baptist church was held. After the Church Clerk, Mr. Lloyd Cosby had read the minutes of the year.**" The Treasurer proposed the report. The Pastor who had everything ready, called on the Deacons and the Presidents of the departments and at a given signal, the matches were applied to the mortgage, which went up in smoke while the congregation sang 'Praise God from Whom all Blessings Flow'. It was a time of great rejoicing. The mortgage hung over the church for seven years and after nibbling at it again and again, a desperate effort was made with the above result." The report concludes that "**The meeting was profitable and harmonious and the prospects are bright for a successful year in 1921.**"

Adam faithfully wrote to his children weekly. He wrote to Annie on January 20, 1920, "*Dear Annie and Art, I am late this week but you will get it Saturday for dinner all the same. I have been extra busy with work and prayer. I am president of the Ministerial Association and have had to call on Canon Ullman, the English chaplain 3 times though I had to prepare an address for delivery at the Presbyterian Church. I put a lot of work into it and t'was not in vain as we had a hearty and powerful service. All over this AM and I am free to answer your letter.*

*Glad you are writing Mrs. Todman (from the Band of Hope in Dorking). You will remember her of course and she will be delighted to get*

*your letter. Tell her about your life and what you do in the church and the WCTU etc. about Donald and his music. So you are having your first touch of winter.*

*We heard from 4 boys at Christmas, Adam (Philip), Link, Garrie and Will. We did not hear from Bert but two letters came together later.”*

In the summer of 1920, Adam and Charlotte went out to Biggar Saskatchewan to visit their son Will. On July 25, Adam wrote to Annie that *“We are nearing out time of departure. Just hope we both keep well as we are now on the start and we shall enjoy the train for best part of 3 days. Mother is nervous and worried about packing. A little much for her.”*

On August 14<sup>th</sup>, 1920 from Biggar, Adam wrote to Annie: *“Your lovely letter to hand. We read it again and again and enjoyed it so much and the family news. We are very very anxious to know how Arthur got on in the first week of his business. Of course no wages came in the first week. We are settling down here. Quite old fashioned - rest, rest and more rest. The air is very healthy and invigorating. We eat and sleep well. Will took me out for golfing last week and yesterday he took me out again. Will's lawyer ran us out to a fair 16 miles over the prairie. Quite a distinguished company - the lawyer, the town clerk, the jeweler, Dr. WD Brace and the minister Rev. AH Brace. It was 38 miles in all - we went one way and returned another. Just miles and miles of wheat and oats turning golden. A beautiful sight and rich and abundant harvest.*



*Everybody is looking for a bumper harvest after 2-3 years of half a crop.*

*Yesterday was Edith's calling day so Will was anxious to get out of the way of the ladies. Mother and Edith were all dolled up, fit to kill as the girls said. Edith in white satin and high heels and mother in her fawn coloured fancy dress. She looked well and was the 'bell' of the afternoon and the subject of many flattering remarks. There were about 10 ladies who called for tea and cakes etc.*

*Will and I were home about 7 and while we were having a cup of tea, Edith and Mother had a walk. The children are of course on holiday and they are out most of the time. They are good and as bright as a dollar. These 4 weeks will just slip by. Say Will is a great man around here. He is by far the most popular doctor and the longer we are around the more we care convinced it is so. He is out now visiting patients."*

On August, Adam again wrote his weekly letter to Annie from Biggar. *"Dear Annie and Art, Yours of the 9<sup>th</sup> arrived OK. Your birthday note came right on the day and Mother was delighted you timed it so well. Swell gloves. There was an envelope on her plate at breakfast time reading 'My old darling' and wishing her many happy returns from AHB. Will gave her a bead necklace of black glass. Adam (Philip) sent a nice letter and enclosed \$5.00. Sarah sent a pair of silk stockings and Garfield sent an electric device - a socket to screw on to the electric light and with a cord attached to*

*the curling tongs to heat it - with \$9.50 marked on the box. Edith gave a kiss and many happy returns.*

*Say, you read my card that hoped that Garrie would turn up. Would you believe it a telegram came on Tuesday saying he was coming on Wednesday AM. Did he not come in to wish Mother many happy returns of her birthday? He is well and seems to be enjoying himself. We were all so delighted to see him. He may come east with us but I don't think he really will. Sarah is looking after one part of the business. Her sister is with her and an aunt is coming during his absence for a while. Garrie was with Will and Edith - you may remember when he came through last year he called on them in Regina - so the children were all excited when Uncle Garrie came.*

*We all three went golf playing yesterday afternoon and Garrie and Will are off again this AM. He is taken with the game. Will is a busy man. While he is at play, the callers for his help come and go but most of them come again. He always did have a good time as he went along. He makes a good husband and father. A disciplinarian by word but he does manage them well.*

*So far I have not preached here but will do so on my last Sunday night, the 29<sup>th</sup>. We start for home September 1.*

*Bert's letter is in. He is spending August in the hills and all is well. No birthday letter yet from Link, but in last week's letter he said he was at Couchiching YMCA at a training camp. Not a word about Katie and not a word from her since she was in Gravenhurst. Your affectionate Father and Mother."*

During this summer Annie and Art ventured into the sheet metal business. This was with some fear and trepidation as to whether it would be successful and whether they would make enough money to sustain themselves and the family. Apparently it went very well because in each letter Adam remarks on Annie's news. On August 25<sup>th</sup> he wrote: "*Hurrah! Hurrah! Praise the Lord. Eleven hundred dollars worth . That looks like a swinging success. Art, you are to be congratulated. 'Him that honoreth Me will I honour'. Will and Garrie with me to read your letter and they are rejoicing with us. Lost your handyman from around home and found another fortune!*"

On September 13, 1920, Adam wrote: "*...Work is pouring in. Money is pouring in! Paying yourselves up from \$25. to \$35. per week. Must have a good boss! Now be very careful. When people get rich they lose their religion. When poor, people are humble and prayerful. I have seen it. I have thought perhaps that is why the Lord does not let me get rich. A word to the wise is sufficient. More money, more prayer - that's a good plan.*

*So you started to market at 8:30 and home at 9. You can spend money about as fast as anybody I know. Just 30 minutes to get corn, peaches, thimbleberries, beets etc.*

*Here is an excerpt from our local paper ' THE REV. AND MRS. BRACE RETURN FROM A VISIT TO BIGGAR SASKATCHEWAN. Rev. A.H. and Mrs. Brace returned home on Saturday from the west. He reports crops in Manitoba and Saskatchewan to be good and especially good as the last three years have been poor and the farmers are looking to this crop to pay up arrears and get straightened up.*

Biggar is a snappy, busy little town with Roman Catholic, Anglican, Union Church, Methodists, Presbyterians and Baptists all worshipping there. By special request, Mr. Brace took the evening service of his last Sunday, preaching to the largest crowd since the Orange Church Parade. A clipping from the Weekly Independent of Biggar says: ' The Rev. Brace is a very acceptable minister to the Methodist congregation. The Reverend gentleman possesses remarkable vigor and strength and still delights in a game of golf or a plunge in the lake. Mr. Brace reports his fourth son, Garfield, journeyed from the coast to meet his parents at the home of his third son, Dr. W.D. Brace and his family of four. This will make the vacation of 1920 a memorable one.'

*You see the above is making much of our trip. Mother still has a good dose of the cold left. I got another bottle of pine tar this AM and kept her in bed again for breakfast. Then she was up and around and cooked dinner and got a small basket of washing ready for the woman. Adam (Philip)'s letter in yesterday. Had you mailed yours when you first thought of it they would have been in together, but yours came on Tuesday and Mother quite enjoyed it. Oh, says she, coloured paper. Yes, says I, they are getting rich. Just fancy Art's estimate in the tender being so close as the other fellows and he was the favorite and won out. Your experiences in the business very much interest us. What a big job the church and parsonage furnaces are. Keep up doing it Art. I say, hurry up with that mortgage!! Business is business!!"*

Annie was a very busy young mother. On September 20, 1920, Adam replies to one of Annie's letters. He wrote: *"So you cut the boys' hair, gave Gordon a music lesson, baked 10 loaves of bread and went to a prayer*

*meeting! I would like to tell my members that example. And Mother, Father and three boys all out on Sunday morning. You say Donald turned down a big job as a tinsmith. 'Nothing doing but a white collar job for me! Say Donald, 'tis mighty handy to have a trade to fall back on, hear me. The Rev. Mr. Havelin, B.A., B.T.H. from McMaster was Principal of a high school. At the end of the year he was not engaged, so he just went up to a new building, took off his white collar and put on overalls and earned \$6.50 per day as a carpenter. I was proud of him. He did that for months and then as soon as a school advertised for a principal he went for it and put on his white collar again and is now Principal at Flesherton High School. Mighty handy to have a trade to fall back on when you can't preach anymore. Learn all about tinsmithing you can at \$1.00 per day. So the business is going well and still growing. More furnaces and I guess Art and his partner will make the other hardware firms sit up and take notice. My mortgage money has not come. Business is business, please sent it at once. AHB Mother's cough still hangs on. She has taken 5 bottles of pine tar. Today I got her something that seems to be helping."*

Adam always wrote Annie every week. Sometimes she kept the letters and we have them still and sometimes she did not seem to, or they have not survived. In the fall of 1920, we seem to have most of the weekly letters and this exchange gives a picture of the life at that time.

On September 28, 1920 Adam wrote: *“Many happy returns of your wedding day. So it was 16 years ago. Tempus Fugit! So many changes you have had in these 16 years. Oh My. Oh My. You may prophesy that there will be many more changes in the next 16 years. Donald will be a man with whiskers!*

*We were planning to go to the Teen Age boys’ conference in Midland on Oct 23. Adam (Philip) was expecting us and a load of people were going from here. However, Mother’s cold got worse - chest tight and cough bad. So Friday we started early. I poulticed for 4 hours with onions - one on her and one in the steamer over hot water getting hot while the other cooled. On Saturday, called the Doctor and he told her to stay in bed. She is eating a little better today but not much appetite after 5 days in bed. The doctor is expected to call any minute. Mother can’t stand what she used to and she is having a pretty severe shake-up right now. She was into the 6<sup>th</sup> bottle of Pine Tar syrup before the doctor came.”*

On October 1, he wrote: *“Your letter did Mother a lot of good. Your cakes and cookies came in on Saturday AM. What a treat! We had it instead of pie for dinner and had a little for tea each day on Saturday, Sunday and today. Thanks.”*

Another parcel of cake arrived and was acknowledged in a letter to Annie on October 18<sup>th</sup>. *“Your 2<sup>nd</sup> parcel of cake came to hand on Saturday just in time for thanksgiving. Now Nan, we enjoy it very much but you must stop that. Cooking and baking for one house is enough for*

*one woman. Thankfully Mother is much better. I still keep her in bed for breakfast but she is enjoying her food better and is more like herself. Mr. Stumpf came today with his car because he had offered to take Mother for a ride. He enquired if she was ready. Indeed she had her hat on and was in the hall waiting. So off we went 28 miles first to Bracebridge, the neighbouring town and then to the Rapids where our electric light is generated and Mother enjoyed it all.*

*Our Harvest Home service at church was a great affair. The church never looked so nice. Every window dressed with beautiful maple leaves, gold and yellow. Then, the huge specimens of vegetables were a sight, every kind and so well arranged. The offerings were good. That mortgage will burn this time! With the contributions from the ladies Aid, we netted \$317.00 and we are elated. The congregations were good and the sermons were right-on the subject and God graciously blessed me in the delivery and great power rested on the people. As I was leaving for service in the morning, a call came in to bury a babe at 2 PM. Service at the house and the grave. So you see, I had a full day. Voice clear to the end and I slept well also. Had a nap for an hour today.*

*We are spending the Thanksgiving in our own 'kosy' warm home and as Mother is feeling so much better she says she will leave well enough alone and let the convention go by default. Thanks so much for your warm and earnest entreaties but I am a little afraid to expose her. Hope all goes well. I would like to go to convention and I think Adam (Philip) expects I will go but we must decline as I*

*must keep Mother out of all tendency to take another cold and must stay at home. ”*

Annie tried to help her parents from the distance of Chatham by sending food. Cooking was not so easy in 1920. Not only did one have to pluck and clean the chicken, one also had to build a fire in the wood stove for the cooking. Adam writes to Annie on November 8, 1920: *“Monday. Your chickens in on the one o’clock train today. We got him at 3 PM, took him home, Mother got busy and made a big fire and they are now cooking. We will warm one up for tomorrow. They are little beauties. Why didn’t you cook them- just a little more trouble for you while you were about it? Thanks, dear, so much. We will tell you, DV, in the next letter if they are tender.*

*We enclose the letter from Eaton’s. What a fright. The price you will make the suits for is what one would cost if you only had the time but you have so much to do all the time.”*

The letter from Eaton’s to which Adam refers is among the letters and paper documents. It is from Eaton’s Shopping Service which they describe as ‘as staff of shoppers – women of good taste and wide experience in the selection of apparel, house furnishings, requisites for sports, home and art needlework etc. – who are at the disposal of customers for the supplying of information and the purchasing of such merchandise as may not be found in the Mail Order Catalogue.’

Annie seemed to get the message that the chickens were most welcome and could come cooked because on November 8, 1920, Adam again writes to her: *“You certainly lost no time when you got my letter till the chickens were on their journey here. All hands at the chicken - Art bought*



*them, Annie dressed and stuffed them, Gordon cooked them after getting the box and Donald sent them on their journey. Yes they were sweet and tender. Mother boiled the giblets and made beautiful gravy. Thanks so much, it was a real help to Mother not having to pluck and make the dressing. Mother keeps fine but she still gets her breakfast in bed and says it's her best meal of the day. She would have been out to church on Sunday but for a heavy fall of snow on Saturday. But we had a good day on Sunday, rather thin in the AM but an average crowd at night. I am keeping good but feel any little extra physical effort. Preaching is as natural as breathing and I am happy in it but I think my blood is out of order and have just got a prescription from Will, 12 powders, 3 times a day - will tone me up. He says I should ease off on my eating for a few days, take a dose of oil (castor), and if I like, keep on taking my lemons as they won't hurt you, he says. The druggist charged me 35 cents to prepare the powders.*

*We are having an exchange of pulpits through the Ministerial Association on Home Missions Day. I am down for Bracebridge. I think I will take Mother with me as it is only 12 miles and the train station is behind our house. My supply preacher has not answered yet so it may not pan out."*

Again on December 6<sup>th</sup> a letter from Adam to Annie: *"Grace unto you and peace be multiplied. Adam's (Philip) letter of today says he did not reach home in Midland until midnight. Last week when he was visiting us here he left on the 3 PM train which should have been*

*an hour run to Orillia and then had to wait there for a long time. What a fright! Connections are bad for this route though it is all Grand Trunk Railway and you would think they could arrange it differently.*

*Say, we had a most delightful time at Bracebridge. I succeeded in getting Mother off although it was pouring rain. I said to her that if our billet is cold we will excuse ourselves and I will take you to the hotel and we will see you are well taken care of. So when we arrived at the Bracebridge station we were met by one of the last families, Mrs. Dennis. She spent 7 years in India and now a returned missionary and active in the Women's Missions of the Association. The billet was perfect. A furnace in the home, a bathroom which was cozy and warm just at our bedroom door, a live register right at the foot of our bed. Just what the doctor ordered! I said to Mother that this will do and I will not have to take you to the hotel now. The lady was simply indulgent. She would take up Mother's breakfast and make her rest Sunday morning. She came out to church with us Sunday night. We had a swell time. AM service somewhat small but night was a real bumper and Daddy was in third heaven and had a blessed time. Exchange was 3 days and Mother came home a different woman - she seems quite well. Our next door neighbour was watching for us and made Mother go in to her house and keep warm while I fired up our old Dunnville Box Stove with hard wood and then put on a coal fire in the range and were okay.*

On Dec 8, 1920 Adam replied again: *"Your lovely letter and food parcel came to hand yesterday. Your Mother will bless you for saving her all that agony of cooking in the heat of the stove of that fire cooking. The heat and worry of cooking just plays her clean out. Last night we cooked it, a lovely tender little chicken. While I was cutting it Mother said 'Doesn't it just smell like love?' We also enjoyed a sliver of your raisin cake and then slept well on it. Today we did as you said. Mother took out dressing and warmed it and made some gravy of the giblets, burnt sugar and browned the gravy. So for dinner, the great chicken steaming and brown on the table was like a little turkey! We enjoyed it with potatoes, turnips and apple jelly.*

*Mother very much appreciated your hearty invitation to Xmas dinner and dear Garrie offering his warm room but we promised Adam (Philip) to go to see his new place in the fall when we came back from Biggar but Mother being sick we could not go. So we felt we ought to give him the first visit being so near. It will save \$20. and you know our years are numbered for saving money. So we must ask you and Art to kindly excuse us. We want in the most way to come and see the new house and the new business and you can trust that we shall take the first chance, DV, to come and see you.*

*Mother is not strong enough to bother with all the worry of selecting and buying presents so we ask you to buy what you think you would like. Find enclosed \$5.00 - \$3.00 for Art, \$1.75 for Annie, 50 Cents each for Donald and Gordon and 25 cents for Garrie."*

On December 13, Adam adds some family news: *“Link is all right. There was a letter at the end of the week. And another this AM and not a word of pain or ache or rheumatism so he must be ok. He is doing well in this new YMCA office of Religious, Social and Educational Affairs. Not a word about Xmas but just full of his work. He is a faithful servant. Adam’s (Philip) letter enclosed and one from Douglas who has much improved his handwriting and expressing his pleasure at our coming. Our Xmas tree decorating at church is on the 23<sup>rd</sup> and I have a supply for 26<sup>th</sup>, so will, DV, have services on 24<sup>th</sup> night (Watch Night) and Friday 31<sup>st</sup>.”*

On the 20<sup>th</sup>, Adam wrote: *“I am getting Mother primed up to go to Adam (Philip) for Xmas. She says she would rather be going to Annie’s. We have a good pulpit supply for next Sunday while we are away at Adam’s and the ladies are going to supply hot coffee for Watch Night. Had a good day Sunday. Preached 4 times and taught Bible Class and addressed the Sunday School. I am feeling fine today. Say, Llewellyn and Willa are not coming to dinner at Adam’s on Christmas day nor after and Aunt Em is feeling it rather badly that Llewellyn is not coming.”*

In 1921, Adam wrote to Annie about some of the differences that the Baptist Pastor father (Adam) had with his Methodist Pastor son Philip. The Baptists believed strongly in total immersion for baptism and the Methodists, like so many others, sprinkled water from a font. On February 14, 1921, Adam wrote in a letter to Annie: *“Adam (Philip), who is much better now but feeling a*

*little off from the effects of food poisoning from canned mushrooms, told me about his Baptisms. I told him I did not want to hear it. 'Tis unscriptural to call 'sprinkling' Baptism. I guess he will be fussing over my remarks but it makes me tired to hear such trash from one who ought to know better."*

Adam notes that the winters in Gravenhurst were very long, cold and snowy. He writes of having to shovel piles and piles of snow, often several times a day. Some days the wind was blowing so bad that he could hardly walk the short distance to the station or the post office. On February 21, 1921, he writes: *"Mother is keeping fine and still with good appetite. Sleeping well - all she needs now is to get out. We are warm and cozy and she does not care to face it outside. Our taps are both frozen tight inside and out. So we carry water from our neighbour and 'tis likely we will have to continue as the electric apparatus that thawed out the pipes last year is not in operation this year."*

Adam wrote on May 2, 1921 after his birthday of April 26<sup>th</sup>: *"The cake you sent came in good shape. It cost a lot to send but was all worth it. Letter in from Adam (Philip) today told that Christie Brown has pensioned off Uncle Jim without consulting him. (Adam's brother James worked as a biscuit maker at Christie Brown). He says he doesn't know how much the pension will be but a firm that takes every day's holiday out of wages would not give a good pension. I am in my 77<sup>th</sup> year now and not pensioned. A wonder! Praise God."*

After this spate of letters which Annie saved, the saved letters become sporadic. Adam (Philip) had a pastorate at the Midland Methodist Church and in a letter to Annie on the church letterhead on July 3, 1922 Adam, who was covering for his son, wrote: *“So you see I have received a call to a large church! Ha Ha! Philip and Em are away this AM on a Steamer Grain Carrier. They will occupy the owner’s quarters. They are two days to Chicago and stay in Chicago 2 days, then on to Port Arthur for 2 days, all compliments of the owner with whom Phil is on good terms. Douglas is along with them. He took his Entrance and it looks like a pass but they don’t know yet. Mother is housekeeper here and I am acting Pastor. I, DV, take prayer meeting Wednesday and preach twice on Sunday. A fashionable congregation and a swell church. I do the marrying if there is any but not the christenings - I draw the line there. (no sprinkling for him!) I did not preach yesterday but took the Prayer in the AM and the lesson at night. Lincoln received a call to Niagara Falls for the YMCA as community fieldworker among the churches organizing camps etc. We have one here and it is working well.”*

Adam retired in 1922 at the age of 77. He and Charlotte continued to live in Gravenhurst but moved out of the Baptist Parsonage into a house called ‘The Maples’.

Adam’s letter of resignation to the church was reported in the local newspaper headlined, **“THE VETERAN PASTOR LAYS DOWN HIS CHARGE”** and continues, **“Gravenhurst, March 5<sup>th</sup>, 1922. To the Deacons and Members of the Baptist Church, Gravenhurst. Dear Brethren and Sisters:- For several**

months I have been greatly exercised as to my future course and, after much prayer, I have decided to close my Pastorate with this church.

An herein I tender my resignation as your Pastor, to take effect two months from today, this being the first Sunday of March.

I shall then (D.V.) have completed six happy years among you, the longest pastorate in the history of the church.

We have had the joy of baptizing forty-three, and our aim has not been to inflate the Membership Roll but to consolidate it. We have dismissed and dropped over thirty-six persons. Our object has been, not to have quantity but quality. Not keeping names for the sake of numbers and not knowing where they may be found.

Six years ago we worshipped in an old church, often smoked out with a make-shift furnace made of two old stoves. We have now an up-to-date furnace and a warm church. The debt which burdened the church has been paid and the Mortgage Burned.

The Pastor's salary has gone up from \$800.00 to \$1300.00 last year.

The Church's Missionary giving which stood at \$5.00 for the year six years ago has gone up to \$132.00. This item is quite separate from the missionary offerings or circle or Sunday School and the other organizations of the church. To our great joy the Missionary spirit so dominates the church, that our Ladies' Mission Circles are able to support three Native Bible Women and one student in India. Our Ladies Aid is taking on new life, and has a good staff of officers.

The Sunday School has reached the High Water Mark and is doing a good work in the hearts of the boys and girls. I lay down my charge full of hope and confidence that a Rich blessing will descend upon the church, and shall continue to pray for its success. Yours in Him we serve, A.H. Brace."

The Gravenhurst Banner noted that: "after a most successful Pastorate of six years of the Baptist Church, Gravenhurst, Rev. A.H. Brace preached his farewell sermon on Sunday evening, May 7<sup>th</sup> 1922 to a large congregation.

**The Pastor chose as his text, 2 Cor. 13:11. The message was one of great inspiration, full of cheer and comfort and will be long remembered by the many present. May God richly bless Mr. and Mrs. Brace in the Autumn of a well-spent life.”**

The Gravenhurst Banner had this to say in May, 1922 about Adam's retirement. **“On Tuesday evening, May 9<sup>th</sup>, the members and friends of the Baptist Church, gathered at the church to bid farewell to their Pastor and Mrs. Brace who left Wednesday afternoon on an extended visit with members of their family in Canada. Mr. Brace has just closed a very successful pastorate of six years in Gravenhurst. The following address was read by Deacon G.D. Stumpf. ‘We the members of Calvary Baptist Church deem this a very appropriate occasion to wait upon you and express our unfeigned regret at your decision to resign the pastorate, which you have filled with such distinction and whole hearted devotion for the past six years.**

**During the years you have laboured among us, we have learned to appreciate your sterling zeal in the welfare of our church so that, as we look back over the past, we feel that it was one of God's richest blessings upon the Church and congregation that you were called to minister unto us.**

**We realize very fully that the success and progress of the church in these years were due in no small measure to your faithful effort and the efficient manner in which you have discharged your duties as Pastor and Shepherd of your flock and to the all-important part, the faithful preaching of the Gospel of Christ, His Wisdom, Love and Power.**

**Your deep personal sympathy for the members of your church has had its reward in the winning of many precious souls for the Master's Kingdom, while you were ever ready to cheer and comfort those upon whom sorrow and affliction laid heavy hands.**



**We cannot adequately express to you how thankful we feel for the examples and precepts you have at all times held before us in you going out and coming in among us, nor can we measure the regret we feel that you have decided to retire from the active work of the Christian ministry, yet we feel that we must endeavour to emulate the spirit of unselfishness shown by you at all times, by acceding to your request, for we know with all certainty of none more worthy than you to enjoy a prolonged rest from your labours.**

**May these assurances of our sympathy and regret be extended to your worthy life-partner and help-meet whom we have learned to regard as one of God's hand-maidens.**

**It is our sincere hope that you may be spared to cherish and comfort each other for many years in the Autumn of your well-spent lives and you may rest assured that our prayers on your behalf shall constantly ascend to the 'Giver of every good and perfect gift,' that His richest blessings may be vouchsafed unto you both in the days that are yet to be.**

**May we hope that you will kindly accept this purse of Gold and bouquet of flowers, not for their intrinsic worth but as a token of the love and esteem in which you are held by the members of the Gravenhurst Calvary Baptist Church.**

**Signed on behalf of the members of the church. May 9, 1922."**

The Canadian Baptist of July 6, 1922 had this article which reviewed his entire life and life work. **"Recently a hero of a hundred fights has retired from the firing-line of the conflict to enjoy well-merited rest. Among the many graces that decorate this veteran's character is fidelity.**

**Rev. A.H. Brace was born and reared in Monmouth Wales. Richly he inherited the quenchless fervor that is characteristic of the Welsh race. Very early in life he enlisted in the service of the Lord. By voluntary submission he yielded – yet by sovereign choice was he called to be a soldier for the King. At the age of thirteen, as an officer in the army of the**

Lord, he began to preach on the streets of towns and in the country villages. The boy-preacher, after laboring a few years in Cardiff, moved to Bristol, where he was placed on the local preacher's plan of the Primitive Methodist Church and was given a licentiate's certificate. On the recommendation of Rev. T.T. shields (father of Dr. T.T. Shields, pastor of Jarvis St. Baptist Church) he was accepted and engaged in Home Mission work in London for two years. Nine years were spent as town missionary (undenominational) at Dorking, Surrey. Here his labors were abundant, for he preached on four days in every week and also conducted children's classes and took charge of nine Bands of Hope.

When Brother Brace retired for the mission field at Dorking, his services were secured by Mr. J.W.C. Fegan, the philanthropist, in order to bring boys to Canada and open a distributing home in Toronto. The lure of the West drew him over the sea, seeking new spheres of conquest in Canada's land of promise. For nine years he undertook the management of the Fegan Institution located on George Street in Toronto.

It was during his first year's residence in Canada that Mr. Brace saw the scripturalness of believer's immersion and was baptized by the late Dr. B.D. Thomas in Jarvis Street church. Thus he put on the regimentals of the soldier. But he saw now as he did not before that he should have donned the khaki and carried the colours immediately after enlistment. At once he decided to enter the Baptist ministry.

His first pastorate in Canada was at Cannington, where he received ordination. It was during the four years he spent at Cannington that Mr. Brace with keen foresight and unfaltering courage led the small company of Baptists who were worshipping in a dilapidated building on the back land to come out into the limelight on the front street and purchase the central building site on which the present church edifice stands.

His second pastorate was at Dunnville. When he took charge of this church it was 'sick and wounded and ready to die' – distressed by financial bankruptcy. With characteristic faith and enthusiasm he faced the

Herculean task of raising the heavy load of debt that was crushing the last breath from the gasping church. Victory crowned his efforts. With joyful songs of praise the congregation burned the mortgage. But the reward of work well done is more work. Shortly after the church was free from debt the pastor led his people to become free from the help of the Home Mission board. During the Dunnville pastorate over one hundred people were converted and baptized. Among this number were two young men who were trained for service and sent forth as leaders of the forces of truth and righteousness, Elmer Green, now the pastor of Wentworth St. church in Hamilton and Clayton Kitchen, now missionary in India. The achievements of the pastor seem almost incredible when we consider that he was facing the distressing task of providing for a wife and family of three children, paying rent and keeping a horse on an annual salary of \$670.00.

Brother Brace's third pastorate was at Park St. Church, Peterborough. The record of his five years' labor on this field shows among other successes that the debt on the church was wiped out, a new building site purchased and paid for, \$1000.00 in cash and \$2000.00 in pledges secured for the new building, and one hundred people baptized. During this pastorate, Rev. Alex Haddow and wife, now our missionaries in Bolivia were baptized and decided to invest their lives in the foreign field.

Then followed short pastorates at Coburg and Almonte with twenty-eight baptisms.

Caledonia was the next scene of Brother Brace's warfare for four years. During this period seventeen persons were baptized. He left the church on a good financial basis and ready for self-support.

Gravenhurst was Brother Brace's seventh and last pastorate, which covered a period of six years. When he began his labors here there was an absence of Baptist sentiment in the town. Dense ignorance pervaded the populace as to the imperishable principles for which our denomination stands and the brilliant achievements of Baptists in the history of the world. Internal difficulties too obstructed progress for two or three of the

leading workers in the church were unbaptized. Under such circumstances one baptism is a crowning victory. Yet during the pastorate, forty-three were baptized. The pastor brought the church to a position of esteem and influence in the community such as it had never known before. Again Brother Brace turned his attention to the heavy debt on the church edifice and had it extinguished. In nearly all of this pastorates he had led a war of extermination against church mortgages; so that he has well earned the decoration D.K. (Debt Killer). When he began his labors at Gravenhurst the salary was \$800.00 without a parsonage. At its close the salary was \$1200.00 and house rent. The missionary offerings had increased from \$5.00 to \$135.00 per year and the missionary spirit now dominated every department of the church's life and work.

At the farewell gathering of the church, congregation and town's people. Brother Brace was presented with an address which expressed the appreciation of the whole community for the sterling worth and tireless work of the departing pastor. These greetings, dignified, discriminating and tender were accompanied by a purse of gold for Brother Brace and a bouquet of roses for his wife – tokens of the esteem and affection of a host of friends.

In the opening paragraph of this article we stated that the ground quality of the soldier's character out of which all the fruits of his spirit springs is fidelity. After an intimate acquaintance with the hero of our story for twenty-seven years, the writer can truly say that the outstanding mark of his character is fidelity. Loyalty to Christ is his watchword. Obedience to the least command is his highest aim. No matter if the views of his denomination are unpopular in the locality in which he labors, he never had been known to compromise with the truth by preaching doctrines fashioned to the varying hour.

A second distinguishing characteristic of this worthy veteran is enthusiasm, which is not a separate grace but the intensity of all graces. As our men at the front so often went over the top with ringing cheers that

carried them on to victory, so when the skies were the darkest and the pathway the roughest, when trusted friends had deserted and hope had died in many hearts, our hero would cry, 'We are not down hearted, the government of God still stands. Follow his colors and He will lead us to conquest.' What is the secret of the fire in the leader's soul? A coal from God's altar has touched his lips so that with glowing heart, flashing eye and burning words he dispels despair and sets on fire the spirits of his followers.

Brother Brace is a worker of unwearied energy and has the ability to bring things to pass. His motto is "Plan for more than you can do and do it." Most tenderly and dearly he loves "the grand old book". He possesses a devout and reverent soul and appears to keep in touch with things that call out the spirit of wonder and worship. The message of the gospel – that Christ is a divine Saviour and the only hope of a lost world – he holds with the grip of a Puritan conscience than which there is nothing more tenacious, and this truth he declares in the earnestness and tenderness of his own deep experience.

Surely the soldier who has been burned out by his consuming 'zeal for God's house' when retiring from active service on the field should be provided with adequate support for his declining days. Brother Brace lacks only two years of being an octogenarian. He says he is one of the 'diehards'. We congratulate him, therefore on being able to spend as much time in this interesting world. When he finishes his course and lays his armor aside, he will be called into the presence of his King to receive knighthood and a crown. Then he will leave to his family, his friends, his church and the world the legacy of a long life, a strong life and a 'life with Christian good'."

We have only one other letter of Adam's. It was written in May 1924. He laments that he and Charlotte don't seem to feel so comfortable visiting his sons and are obviously much more at home with their only daughter Annie and her

family. He writes: *“The Maples, Gravenhurst. Yes, we went to Stayner (where Philip was pastor) and preached at the Baptist church as I told you in the letter I wrote from Adam’s (Philip) place. Emily was very kind and attentive to Mother doing her hair and making her nice dishes every day and the old dear seems much better. We received your letter today on our return from Stayner. I fixed the day for returning as soon as I got there so I would not frighten Em. We had one or two car rides but not many. Philip changed pulpits with a Collingwood man and was away Saturday night and home after dinner on Sunday night. Douglas ran the preacher 11 miles to Collingwood after evening service and brought Daddy home at about 20 after 9. How is that? Mother did not go out all day. We were up at 6:30 this AM, waited about 5 hours at Allandale (to change trains) and were home free by 1:30. Em put a small home made loaf in for us only - no potatoes or apples or cake like the Chatham forks did, and who also said, Daddy remembers, that if you are not happy you can come back again. Stayner never said stay longer or come back but were very kind and came in car with us to the station. I think they were afraid to make too free with invitations. I guess we feel glad we have a home of our own where we can stay as long as we like and I guess we had better stay in it. We seem to feel we are in the way when we are out of it.”*

## Chapter 6

### Adam and Charlotte, The Retirement Years

On July 14, 1924, Adam Howe and Charlotte Jane celebrated their sixtieth Anniversary, their Diamond Jubilee. It was quite a remarkable event to have been married 60 years. Their children once again assembled to celebrate and Philip spoke this address on their behalf:

#### *“Diamond Jubilee Blessings”*

*To our dearest Father and Mother on the occasion of their Diamond Wedding.*

*“Grace be unto you and peace be multiplied from God our Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ. I thank God always on your behalf for the Grace of God which is given to you by Jesus Christ, that in every thing ye are enriched by Him in all utterance and in all knowledge, if even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you; so that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ; who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the duty of our Lord Jesus Christ.”*

*In the good Providence of God we have all been marvelously spared to this hour that we might felicitate with you on the reaching of such a wonderful peak in life's history - the Diamond Jubilee Anniversary of your marriage in Bristol in the year 1864.*

*No lives were ever more favored with the direct blessing of so marked a superintending Providence. Though marked with light and shade we can distinctly see that ever since your entering upon the direct program of the Christian Ministry, you have had signal*

*proofs, revealing the approbation from above, 'in whom I am well pleased.*

*Such lives are not produced by the wealth of the gold-fields. Their value in the other lives launched for world service, or touched into newness of consecration, cannot be discovered in mundane terms. Especially does this apply to the members of your family, whose character value, such as it is, will be the eternal monument to the worth of your example, precept and influence. Their labors shall be but the afterglow of your richness revealed through them and their posterity.*

*Scattered in different parts of the earth, your loved ones are trying to belt the globe with those influences which were set in motion by the family altar, and which found a lodgment in the inner life of each. There could be no failure to those who were daily sustained by such prayer ministrations, and such meditational intercession as yours, united with our Savior Christ.*

*We have but one wish, individually and conjointly, and that is for your continued happiness in the possession of the most perfect health possible until the end of your life. With this is the prayer for your continually enriched communion, as you 'walk with Him and you talk with Him', and that you may fully realize that 'the joy you share as you tarry there, no other has known'. It may be truly said, we have come 'from the ends of the earth' to mingle our joy with yours and we are thus permitted to share with you the glory of the hour.*



*We are offering you tribute already yours, of sincere loving heart, whose gratitude for such loving ministrations as you have ungrudgingly given us, cannot possibly be truly estimated.*

*With this as a symbol we offer you a tangible expression of the feelings here so inadequately expressed.*

*We are sure that today we meet under the smile and approval of our Divine Elder Brother. We are in like manner convinced that the spirit of our dear angel sister Eva 'compasses us about' as a 'ministering spirit'. In the strength of the inspiration of these moments, we shall each go back to our place in life determined to count more for God and humanity, in the manner such as has ever been your prayer,*

*'How many beside I know not will gather at last in Heaven,  
The fruit of your faithful sowing, but sheaves we know will be seven'."*

1864      DIAMOND JUBILEE      1924

*"The Years have come and the years have gone  
With their burden of sorrow and cheer  
And have given their mead of blessing  
To you both whom we all hold so dear.*

*What more could we ask than the fullness  
Of the years which we measure 'foursome'?  
How truly our hearts thrill with gladness*

*For His Love, Whom we serve and adore.*

*Our 'Eva' called hence to the Homeland  
As our ministering angel draws near  
To join with the rest of the Earth-bound  
In the joy of this Jubilee year.*

*How wonderfully God in His Mercy  
In His leading has opened the way  
From Bristol to London and Dorking  
Through Canada to far-off Cathay.*

*What heritage greater could happen  
To the lot of the Chosen of Earth  
Than the birthright we children possess-  
A heritage of incomparable worth?*

*Each day from the shrine of our house-nests  
There arises the incense of prayer;  
'God bless and preserve our own dear ones  
On them both pour Thy Grace in full share!'*

*Then, since sixty years from the wedding  
Of two souls have passed on their way  
We gather from all round the world dears  
Our affection and homage to pay.*

*When the days of the years of sojourn  
Of your pilgrimage here shall be gone  
We shall still feel the glory-halo  
That through life had around our lives shone.*

*Your prayers and your counsels so Christ-like  
By their power and their heavenly Love  
Have steadied and held us like anchors  
To the Throne of the Father above.*

*So now let us bow, so thankful  
For His Love, Who has granted this hour  
And offer afresh on His Altar  
Yes, our love and each God-given power.”*

Those present for the Diamond Jubilee from the immediate family included: Adam Philip Brace, eldest son; Albert James Brace (Bert), second eldest son; Annie Arnold Black, only living daughter; William Devonald Brace, third son; Edward Garfield Brace, fourth son; Howard Lincoln Brace, youngest son; Catherine (Katie) G. Brace, wife of Lincoln; Emily Sarah Brace, wife of Philip; Blanche Brace, wife of Bert; Douglas Chown Brace, son of Adam Philip; Garfield Black, third son of Annie Black; and James and Jane Brace, brother and sister-in-law of Adam Howe. (See Appendix 6 – Photos)

The Gravenhurst Banner reported on the diamond wedding celebrations. With the headline “**Anniversary Celebrated**” and “**Family of Rev. and Mrs. A.H. Brace Join Happy Occasion**”, the report reads,

**“A happy celebration took place at Gravenhurst on Tuesday of this week when Rev. A.H. and Mrs. Brace commemorated their sixtieth wedding anniversary with their six living children, five sons and one daughter and other relatives about them. The 60 years of wedded life was actually completed in November of last year but they decided to await the homecoming on furlough of their second son, his wife and family from China for the celebration. July 14 was then chosen, plans were carefully laid and all the children arrived home for the unique celebration.**

**The daughter Mrs. Arthur Black of Chatham, Rev. A. P. Brace, pastor of Broadway United Church, Toronto; Rev. A. J. Brace, F.R.G.S. (Fellow of the Royal Geological Society) who has just returned from 14 years with the YMCA in West China, allocated by the Canadian Methodist West China Mission; Dr. W. D. Brace, general practitioner at Biggar, Sask.; E. Garfield Brace, manager and proprietor of the Masters Motor Company, Seattle, Washington; and H. Lincoln Brace, general secretary of the YMCA in Niagara Falls, were the children present.**

**After the reunion dinner, Dr. A. P. Brace acted as toastmaster and read a complimentary address and poem to the happy aged parents and Mrs. Arthur Black presented them a purse of gold. Each of the children made short speeches and the veteran father-preacher made an address of welcome home that was a masterpiece of its kind, closing with a prayer full of passion and power that never will be forgotten by those present. All day letters and telegrams were received from well-wishers in Canada and the United States and one from far-off England.**

**The veteran preacher was born in Monmouth, Wales, in April 1844, while his wife was born in Bristol in August of the same year. They were married in Ebenezer Chapel on the Batch, Old Market Street, Bristol in 1864 where the young groom had previously preached a trial sermon. In 1885 they moved to Toronto where Rev. Brace was superintendent of the Fegan Boys Home for many years and was engaged also in mission work. He joined the Baptist church and was called to several pastorates. His last charge**

**was Gravenhurst, where he was called in his 71<sup>st</sup> year and where he preached successfully for 6 years retiring three years ago. At 81 years of age, both Rev. and Mrs. Brace are hale and hearty.”**

Adam Howe Brace was 76 years of age when he retired. He died on April 12, 1927, just a few days short of his 83<sup>rd</sup> birthday. He and Charlotte had been married for 63 years.

At the time of his death, their children were:

- Adam Philip, Minister of Broadway Tabernacle, Toronto
- Annie, Mrs. J.A. Black, in Chatham
- Albert James, Missionary in Chinese Szechwan Mission
- William Devonald, Physician and officer of Biggar United Church, Saskatchewan
- Edward Garfield, living in Seattle
- Howard Lincoln, Assistant General Secretary YMCA, Winnipeg.

Annie black kept the Memorial Record supplied by the funeral home. It states that Rev. A. H. Brace, born in Monmouth Wales, passed away at Gravenhurst on April 12, 1927 aged 82 years 11 months and 15 days. It notes that Adam had ailed for 4 months and spent one week in bed. He died of prostate adenoma with cystitis and pylonephritis according to the death certificate. At the funeral service the honorary pallbearers were six grandsons. The choir sang 'When My Life's Work is Ended'. Six Loyal Orangemen of Gravenhurst brought the body to Chatham for burial in the Maple Leaf Cemetery.

The Globe reported on April 12, 1927: **"Rev A.H. Brace, for 40 years a pastor of the Baptist Church, died at his home 'The Maples' in Gravenhurst today, in his eighty-second year. For some years, Rev. Brace was the manager of the Fegan Boys Home, George Street, Toronto. He was a Knight of the Black Preceptory of the Orange Order. Surviving him are his widow,**

**Charlotte Jane Brace, one daughter, Mrs. Arthur Black of Chatham and five sons, Rev Dr. A.P. of Toronto, Rev A.J., a missionary in China at present in Toronto on furlough, Dr. W.D. of Biggar Saskatchewan, E. Garfield, Seattle, and H. Lincoln of Winnipeg.**

The Gravenhurst Banner of April 14, 1927 notes in an obituary on the front page that Rev. Brace was **“known as a powerful Evangelical Preacher who exerted a wide influence in every field extending the work of the church and leading many into the Christian life.”**

Being a ‘great and zealous’ Orangeman, five Orange lodges gathered at his funeral which was held at the Gravenhurst Opera house on April 14<sup>th</sup>.

The funeral sermon was preached by Dr. T. T. Shields who was the son of the Rev. T. Shields who had been with Adam in the old Primitive Methodist church in Bristol England. He died only a few weeks after his brother James who was 5 years younger.

The New Outlook, publication of the United Church of Canada, had the following article on June 27, 1927 to report the death of Adam Howe, entitled **“An Appreciation”**. (From the archives of The United Church of Canada, Victoria College, University of Toronto)

**“Rev. Adam Howe Brace, known to many of the readers of *The New Outlook*, was called to his reward on Tuesday, April 12, just a few days before completing his eighty-second year. He is survived by his partner of nearly 63 years, Charlotte Jane Devonald, one daughter, Annie, Mrs. J.A. Black of Chatham, and five sons, Dr. A. Philip Brace of Broadway Tabernacle, Toronto; Rev. Albert J. of our Chinese Szechwan Mission; Dr. William D., an officer of Biggar United Church, Saskatchewan; E. Garfield of Seattle; and H. Lincoln, assistant general secretary YMCA Winnipeg. Of Welsh birth, Mr. Brace was early drawn to Christian activity occupying a place in ‘the plan’ as exhorter at fifteen years of age. Later he assisted**

Primitive Methodism in opening up 'downtown' work in Bethnal Green and Whitechapel, London. They tore out the 'enginery' of an old 'pub' and many souls were saved on this spot.

After fourteen years of this kind of work, he accepted the invitation in 1884 to come to Canada and here set up the organization known as the Fegan Boys Distributing Home. For ten years his influence was impressed on hundreds of young lives. Introduced by the late Rev. Dr. B.D. Thomas, he returned to ministerial labors, this time with the Baptists. The various fields of labor ended about five years ago with Gavenhurst. Here in their beautiful little home "the Maples" he and his wife enjoyed a well earned rest.

Every charge that Mr. Brace served bears the record of revival activity. Not only were souls born again but hundred bear testimony to deepened spiritual life. His grip on bible truth was exceptional. His power in its analytical unfolding seemed often most remarkable. His reliance on the powers of the Holy Spirit marked his whole career. He preached for all communions as opportunity offered. A great and zealous Orangeman, five lodges of male and female members gathered to do him honor at the Gravenhurst Opera house at a public funeral held on April 14<sup>th</sup>. All the churches were represented, while Rev. Dr. T.T. Shields of Toronto preached the sermon, fulfilling a promise made to the departed many years ago, Mr. Brace having been a companion of the Rev. T.T. Shields Senior, in the old Primitive Methodist class meeting in Bristol, England.

The remains were taken to Chatham, the home of the only daughter for burial. There a brief service was conducted by Revs. J.L. Sloat, Dr. Herbertson and A.E. Jones. Borne to the grave by loyal Orangemen, one of whom accompanied the family from Gravenhurst, the body was interred on Good Friday waiting for the glorious resurrection of his Master who is 'the first-fruits of them that sleep'. There never was a more glorious passing of a Christian hero. There will remain a powerful afterglow for all who knew and loved him. "He being dead yet speaketh." It is a peculiarly strange fact

**that his only brother, five years his junior, preceded him just a few weeks before, leaving also a glowing testimony of faith and good works. Together they shared this Easter anniversary ‘in the presence of the King’.**

His brother James Charles, died March 4, 1927. He was a biscuit maker at Christie Brown Company in Toronto, pensioned in 1922. He and his wife, Jane lived at 172 Hampton Avenue in Toronto. He is buried in St. John’s Norway Cemetery (see Appendix 2, Cemetery List). As a young child, Stephanie can remember great-aunt Jane being at her grandparents (Philip and Emily) when she visited there.



## Chapter 7

### Albert James (Bert) and Blanche

The second son of Adam and Charlotte, Albert James, known to the family as “Bert” was a missionary in the Chinese Szechwan Mission of the Methodist Church and was either there at the time of his father’s death or had just recently returned to Canada, perhaps in 1925.

The Boer War (1899-1902) affected many families in Canada. There was great excitement and patriotism among young men over the opportunity to serve the Empire in South Africa. The newspapers carried much detailed news about the patriotic fervor of the populace and covered the events of the war and the young men who fought and died.

Bert’s studies were interrupted by his enlistment in the Boer War, in which he served as a trooper with the 2<sup>nd</sup> Canadian Mounted Rifles (“Fort Garry Horse”). A notice in the Mail and Empire says: **“A mass meeting of the students of Victoria College was held on Thursday to give a hearty sendoff to one of their number, Mr. A.J. Brace who has enlisted as a trooper for South Africa. Mr. Brown as Chairman and Mr. J. Clarry as President of the college YMCA made suitable remarks. Mr. A. Kitching on behalf of the student body presented Mr. Brace with a purse and a number of useful articles.”**

The Mail and Empire of Friday December 13, 1901 reports; **“TORONTO TROOPS OFF TO THE FRONT – Large Crowds Give Them Farewell Cheers – Striking Scene At Station. Entirely unorganized but enthusiastic in the extreme was the send-off given to the latest troop of Toronto boys to leave for the battlefields of South Africa.**

**Toronto’s quota left for the east last night, and only two or three similar occasions has such a demonstration been seen at the Union Station. In**

their enthusiasm, the crowd cast aside the constables and broke open the doors leading to the station platform.

Shortly after 8 o'clock Captain Elmsley and Colonel Otter, who stayed with the men he had recruited until they were safely entrained, lined them up in the little hallway inside the southern exit of the Armouries. Sixty-one men answered the roll-call; they were dressed in civilian clothes of various cuts and in the uniforms of half a dozen different regiments but despite the variety of dress, each one was an example of a splendid type of Canadian manhood. Nearly every second man was a South African veteran.

A few officers only were allowed into the enclosure and out in the Armouries proper; an immense crowd struggled for a glimpse of the little group.

About 9 o'clock the doors were thrown open and headed by the Governor-General's Body Guards and followed by hundreds of men, women and children, the 'Toronto Boys' marched via University Avenue, Queen and Simcoe streets to the station. More than a thousand people had crowded into the long hallway leading to the doors which were guarded by Constables Harris and Spence. When the soldiers appeared, a rush was made for them and, in a few seconds, the troop was broken up by their demonstrative admirers who wrung their hands in a most demonstrative manner. When the inner doors were reached and attempt was made to hold them against any person but the soldiers. The big crowd was determined to see the last of their friends and in a remarkably short space of time the big glass doorways were thrown back and Doorman Spence and his chair were carried along by the throng, which poured through the narrow entrance. There was no more order or discipline.

On the station platform single members of the troop formed the centre of crowds a hundred strong. The Guelph, London and Hamilton men had taken their places in two special coaches on the Grand Trunk train. Many mistook them for the Toronto troop and they shared in the hearty handshakes and many expressions of good will. At short intervals the Body Guard's Band played patriotic airs and the crowd cheered lustily.

Here and there in out-of-the-way places there were leave-takings of a more tender nature but the majority of the boys had wisely said farewell before leaving home.

'Three cheers for Gentleman Jim' shouted a South African man, recalling the favourite nickname bestowed on Captain Elmsely by his former troop. No cheers were more heartily given than the three and a tiger which followed.

At 10 o'clock the C.P.R. train got underway and 2 minutes later the Grand Trunk train started. Cheer after cheer rose from the crowd and the demonstration did not cease until the last car had left the eastern end of the yard."

Included in the complete list of the Toronto quota was Albert (Bert) J. Brace.

On December 16, 1901 the Globe reported from Halifax: "The upper province soldiers for South Africa arrived here on Saturday evening and took up their quarters at the Exhibition grounds. The horses arrived today. Many of them are sick. Lt. Dow M.D. from Belfast who is going out with the contingent as a junior medical officer arrived here on the steamer Garth Castle from Liverpool."

On January 2, 1902, the Globe reported from Halifax that "the first detachment of the Canadian Mounted Regiment are now on the briny deep having embarked this morning on the troop ship 'Manhattan' without any special incident. Large crowds assembled to see them off. At the camp the departing lads were warmly cheered by their comrades and the general remark was 'I'll see you in Cape town'." Albert Brace was on this troop ship.

From Halifax on January 13, 1902 the Globe reported: "The troopship 'Manhattan' that will carry the first section of the Canadian Mounted Rifles to South Africa is ready for her long voyage. Squadrons D, E and F under command of Major Merritt will embark tomorrow morning. The men will

leave Exhibition grounds at 8:45 AM sharp and march along Windsor, North and Lockman streets to the dockyard bridge. The men will be halted in this vicinity for 15 or 20 minutes to give them an opportunity of bidding farewell to their relatives and friends. They will then proceed on board the Manhattan. The first CA Band will play them on their route to the dockyard. The probability is that the 'Manhattan' will leave the harbor between 1 and 2 o'clock.

On Saturday the cattle were driven on board and placed in the temporary pens on the 'Manhattan'. The lot included 22 bullocks and 125 sheep which are to be killed during the early part of the voyage to serve as an auxiliary to the dead meat supply of 14,000 pounds. The hay and feed taken on board ship is largely in excess of that required for the voyage. Five hundred tons of hay has been placed in the hold in addition to large orders of feed. The ship's stores also include a large lot of boxes which contain everything necessary for the maintenance of a soldier in the field. Today saddles and other kit no longer needed on shore were taken on board 'Manhattan' and stored away. The horses were also taken down and the scene about the dockyard was an interesting and lively one. The animals are leaving here in splendid order. Altogether they are a husky looking lot and promise to give good service at the front. Identification cards have been issued to every man in the contingent."

The Sutton Express Herald of June 6, 1902 had a story titled: **News from Rev. A.J. Brace, Trooper with the Second Canadian Mounted Rifles.**

The following are extracts from letters received by Rev. A.P. Brace, brother of the above. It begins with a diary of the voyage from the time of leaving Halifax and gives a continued account of the movements of the regiment up to date. We shall continue to give what news we can get from Bert who was so widely known in this district."

"H.M. Troopship 'Manhattan', 4600 miles from Halifax Latitude 9.56 S. Longitude 5.38 W.

**My Dear Ones,-**

**This has been a remarkable trip, most enjoyable, 'tis a treat. I wouldn't mind if it would last a month longer, 'tis not in the least monotonous, we are like a huge family of boys always at play and mischief.**

**I suppose you with us on board were all disappointed at not hearing from Cape Verde, we were all building on that, but owing to our large consignment of horses it was deemed advisable to follow the trade winds and thus avoid the hot sultry weather of Cape Verde vicinity. This we did and passed west of the islands about 300 miles. We have had a few days of extreme heat but always more or less tempered with the refreshing breezes of the trade winds. After crossing the equator we struck the S.E. trade winds and again we are enjoying fine weather. We are making a horse record – only 5 lost so far.**

**I imagine I see you all smile a smile of joyful surprise when I tell you that I have not been sick, no, not a minute – hurrah, men fall to the left and right of me but I never felt uneasy for a moment. I had plenty of work and kept busy and waited on others.**

**Best of all news, dear ones, no doubt will be the grand success of my humble efforts for Christ with the dear boys. The YMCA of Halifax gave me a great send-off and spoke of me to Col. Evans and Major Merritt, C.O. on this ship, who has been extremely kind to me. Since coming on board Major Merritt has often called me aside and talked of my work with the boys, much facilitating the good work by giving me a free hand when not on duty, I can call for services whenever I like, and have the loan of the officer's piano, then one of the officers, Sgt. Whitlow plays for me. Major M. conducts Sunday A.M. church parade service and always asks me to assist him by reading the lessons. He calls me from the ranks to assist. I am also the leader of the choir for this service. We sing always from the Sankey gospel Songs and have a great swing in. Every Sunday afternoon and evening I conduct the YMCA services on the hurricane deck and I can tell you we have some grand times for Christ. The Master has been with us**

with much power, boys have been converted to God and many reclaimed and helped. Praise Him, to God be all the glory.

.Tis wonderful how the dear boys place confidence in me, 'tis truly a position of responsibility, with them every day, I do praise God for answering my hourly prayers of all you dear ones. I am happy, happy, just in my element dear Phil (Brother Philip), I would do anything for the dear boys and they know it.

Every service has been a blessing, we have them free and easy, mostly singing, then throw the meeting open and have testimonies. We get down to rock bottom and have some searching times. Last Sunday PM, seven stood up for prayer, some broke down and wept. One dear man, a 200 lb. brawny Scotchman rough and ready, who fought for the U.S. in the Philippines, followed from the service and tears streamed down his face, We walked to the middle deck and in a secluded spot among the machinery, together with God we kneeled down and amid the howling of the wind and storm we wept and prayed. He gave up all, God came very close and we arose, he a Christian and I tell you he is letting his light shine, My but he was rough before. He will become a great influence on his own troop. We have other cases but not so marked, I believe he would lay down his life for me; I do so humbly give God the glory. Yes, Phil, I believe this is my mission. I wouldn't have missed this trip for a great deal. It is God's will, I know.

Now, my dear ones, the best way to give you an account of our most excellent trip is just to make remarks from my diary.

Jan 14/02- Parade at 8:45. Examination prior to embarkation, last review. Dinner at 12, then at 12:30 commenced to march to the boat. Great crowds at the wharf. Enthusiastic reception or at least farewell there by loyal Halifax people, One hour on wharf to say good-bye. I was the last on the gangplank. Pulled out at 2:30. Great cheering by the part of the regiment

left behind and people. We sang the 2<sup>nd</sup> Canadian Mounted Rifles national anthem, 'Good-by Dolly Grey'.

Good-bye to Canadian shores. Very rough a few miles out. Many sick the first night, I felt fine. My first job was Mess orderly, or waiter at our table of 16. I have kept this job all through. Draw rations, serve, wash dishes, and scrub once a day.

Jan.15- Beautiful day's sailing, calm again but many sick. My taking this position relieves me of all duties, guards, pickets, stables etc. Passed the 'Victorian', our second troopship at noon, close within  $\frac{3}{4}$  mile. Signaled 'All's well'. Grand promenade on deck.

Jan. 16 – Many more sick, officers knocked out. I feel fine and cheer the others up. Rough weather, heavy seas, rain, rain, rain, cold. We enter the Gulf Stream and warmer towards evening. Much seaweed, grand food – plum duff for dinner and roast beef.

Jan. 17 – Heavy seas, standing at the bow I was dunked in good shape. First baptism of Atlantic salt, wet to the hide – great laugh. Good steady old ship though, rides the seas beautifully. Very rough, nearly all sick. My mate is sick, another helper given to me and he also goes sick, and my third one stays with me. My Eno's Fruit Salts keeps me in great shape. My Troop Commander, Lieut. Bruce Carruthers complimented me on my physical strength and attached me to the leading section of the troop with Corp. Knisely of near Dunnville, who before won the distinguished Conduct Medal. Good spiritual chat with the boys. Beautiful phosphorescence on the sea, brilliant tonight.

Jan. 18 – Sea like mountains, calms down toward noon. Calmer in the evening. Grand promenade on deck, splendid moonlight, music of mouth organs and violins sing good old songs, 'Sunny Tennessee', 'Kentucky', 'Tramp Tramp Tramp' and 'Goodbye Dolly Gray'.

Jan. 19 – Grand Sabbath day. Divine service led by Major Merritt who asked Patterson and me to assist him, very kind. Good YMCA service at 3

PM, great sing, 64 members joined. Much rain at night, good spiritual chat with lads, hammocks at 10 pm.

Jan.20 – Grand weather, nearing the tropics. Sharks very near, hideous fellows. Shoals of flying fish, a very pretty sight. Opened YMCA reading room. Great musical evening.

Jan. 21 – Stowaways came out. Ship ahoy to port, about 11 miles, quite a treat. Salt bath put up for boys, great fun, 10 of us in together.

Interview with Major, makes me leader of singers and we arrange for first ship's concert, 229 miles run today, 1407 from Halifax.

Jan.22 – Superb day, magnificent rainbow. Ship ahoy, three mast full rigged sailer, probably bound for West Indies crosses our bow at 1-2 miles, very close and a pretty sight. Through glasses I count 4 men on board and see them waving. First concert, boxing contests good, I swing clubs and sing 'Maple Leaf', good time. 231 miles today.

Jan. 23 – A grand Atlantic rainbow from West to East, a double reflection, beautiful. Warm showers. 2<sup>nd</sup> horse dies. Grand evening on deck. In trade winds tonight, all goes well. 220 miles today.

Jan. 24 – Little warmer winds are refreshing. Sports on deck, boxing and wrestling. I stood well up to the front and enjoyed it all.

Jan. 25 – We pass Cape Verde 250 miles West, disappointed at not calling but thus we avoid the heat of the tropics and keep the course of the trade wind. Concert in the evening good, I was requested to swing clubs again. Good hypnotist on board, fine concert.

Jan. 26 – No more sick, all well, then measles break out. Isolation hospital made aft. Beautiful Sunday and good church parade. I assisted the Major. Afternoon and evening good gospel meetings, I led, many attend, God with us in power. 219 miles today.

Jan. 27 – Tropical heat intense, but trade winds help us much. Washing day, patent way of laundering, better than Chinese. We tie our clothes to a long rope and drag in ocean two hours and fetch them in clean, but salty.



A great scheme for lazy men alike soldiers and sailors. 3<sup>rd</sup> ship ahoy, sailer again. Sleep on deck, grand.

Jan. 28 – 5 o'clock we all have water swim in great sail bath. Heat intense, nearly all clothes off, wear only what 'law allows'. What a blessing now, not a woman aboard, ha, ha.

Jan. 29 – Calm day, placid as a pond, hardly a ripple, very warm but trade winds temper all. A whale today and porpoises. Had all my hair cut off, quite bald, present a laughable appearance, boys laugh at me heartily and call me 'Father Bert'. We all grow 'Jim Dandy's'. Like our troop leader, a little bunch of hair just below the lower lip, mine progresses favorably. 285 miles today. 5<sup>th</sup> horse dies.

Jan. 30 – Hot, parade in 'full dress', loose pants and vests, no shirts. Good deck shoes issues, comfort, yes a luxury. Dolphins and porpoises, Tropical rain. 239 miles today.

Jan. 31 – Warm rain, cross the equator 6:40 pm, whistles toot, a great shouting, we slide over the line very easily. Father Neptune appears at 7:30 but on account of the rain postpones celebration till next day. Strange to have so much rain at equator. Much vivid lightening at night. Great phosphorescence on the sea.

Feb. 1 – Neptune's procession great, gorgeous in extreme. Sailors well dressed as Neptune's helpers, platform erected above sail bath, then invitations commence for those who have not crossed equator before, escorts catch victims, shave them with paint, then introduce to Neptune and wife and dumped backwards with clothes on in bath. After much rolling around in saltwater you are allowed to escape with a good belly full of brine. 'Twas great fun, officers and all took their turn, about 50 got it, I was one and enjoyed it immensely.

Feb. 2 – Good church parade, assisted Major. At 3 and 7, grand services at which boys turned out well, special electric lights put up for us. Very affecting meeting at night.

**Feb.3 – Got glass in my foot. Painful operation to remove it, lame for 2 days but worked away and fed my hungry dozen. They all have sea appetites now and ‘tis hard to find enough grub for them, they eat everything in sight and howl for me. The dry ‘canteen’ was broken into today and our boys steal fruit and pop. The cockney Englishman in charge said :’My sowl, it would take 3 bloomin Englishmen to watch one Konoidian and then the bloomin’ devil would steal.’ ‘Twas comical, our boys drive the Cockneys wild.**

**Feb.4 – Passed Ascension Islands, 100 miles to east. Beautiful calm sea, we have a great time on board, tip-top concert tonight – hypnotism, club swinging, orchestra, singing, reciting and sleight-of-hand tricks.**

**Feb. 5 – A poor sailor want crazy, calls for me. I talk and pray with him, confides in me, a sad case. Sharks and porpoises to the starboard.**

**Passed St. Helene 300 miles west. 234 miles today. Now 4785 miles from Halifax.**

**Feb. 6 – Crossed 1<sup>st</sup> Meridian, grand day, boys in great spirits, good time on board, nearly all know each other now. Good saltwater baths and water fights-great fun.**

**Feb. 7 – Poor sailor completely mad calls for Brace, will take medicines from me only, was called twice during the night to quiet him, poor fellow raves madly about mother. He is badly marked with syphilis disease. Today YMCA membership reaches 140. Praise God.**

**Feb. 8 – Poor maniac has a spasm while I am locked in cell with him and attacks me. The guard is afraid to come in, poor sailor thinks I am the Devil, had a hard tussle with me but my strength stands me in good stead and I throttle him till he’s black. It tell you I was glad to get out safe and thank God. Compulsory now to put him in a strait jacket. He comes to and apologizes for attacking me. Called to officer’s quarters and with them and captain discuss the case. They thank me for taking charge. Have become very popular and well-known through handling the maniac. He recognizes me only. Grand concert in evening.**

**Feb. 9 – Good service at 10:30 led by Major Captain Goudie of S.S. ‘Manhattan’ and myself. Two beautiful YMCA gospel services. 7 up for prayer and 3 converted, Praise the Lord. Only 802 miles to Cape Town now.**

**Feb. 10 – Poor maniac calls for me and asks for his mother. I took him on deck for a walk with a rope tied to him, had a hard time, he became wild and raved madly, assistance was necessary to carry him to his cell.**

**Beautiful night, study of the heavens, first sight of the ‘Southern Cross’ in the sky, very beautiful constellation, Pleiades of Seven sisters and Orion well defined and explained to us by ‘Old Salts’. A grand night, calm sea and placid air. A most wondrous trip**

**Feb. 11 – Poor maniac is playing out, is dying. Mr. Scott, chief Officer thanks me for helping him .**

**Sea very rough. Now only about 20 miles straight from land, we feel the ground swell, two more horses die and many more sick. I feel fine and am very happy.**

**Feb. 12 – Happy crowd, expect to land tomorrow – 31<sup>st</sup> day out – in the evening. Seas rough. Heavy ground swell. Canvassed the boys for YMCA. Now have 200 names and collecting money to buy paper and envelopes for up country, splendid response, and fine crowd of boys.**

**Boat rolls heavily tonight, hard to write, all boys are in bed, I am sitting on floor and my writing materials on bench beside table, my fountain pen is handy now.**

**Must close soon. News tonight that all letters must be ready in mail bag by tomorrow noon. This has been beautiful trip indeed, have learned much.**

**Big day today – tomorrow early we expect to sight land. I am longing for a gallop over the veldt. We’ll soon be up against the real thing. Bert.**

**Trooper A.J. Brace, No. 272, Squadron E, CMR, Cape Town.”**

Bert had many experiences during his time in the Boer War. On Wednesday May 21, 1902 the Globe reported on the mystery surrounding the deaths of

Corporal Knisely and Pte. T. Day of the 2<sup>nd</sup> CMR three days after the battle of Little Harts River. The Dunnville Chronicle on May 23, 1902 had as its lead story the Fate of Knisely and Day. After quoting the story in the Globe, the Dunnville Chronicle went on to report: “**Albert James Brace, son of Rev. and Mrs. A.H. Brace of Dunnville who joined E Squadron, 2<sup>nd</sup> C.M.R. as chaplain, has written his first letter home since he went to South Africa and it not only clears up the apprehension that existed as to his own whereabouts and safety but throws the first light received in Canada on the deaths of Knisely and Day who, although reported shot were yet by some believed to have been murdered. We append Mr. Brace’s letter in full:**

*Johannesburg, Transvaal, April 8, 1902.*

*My Dearest Mother and Father,*

*The first letter from the hospital. Glad to say I am doing splendidly. I cannot write very long at a time so in soldier style I will have to drop off in jerks the news as I lay on my back propped up by pillows.*

*I know you will be anxious after the report of the Canadian’s great victory, but greater loss, especially when, in the Canadian papers, you will see your boy’s name among the missing. But it is already telegraphed to Canada of our escape and return and now in a few hours you will know I am all right. Truly God has answered the many prayers you and all the dear ones are continually sending up to him.*

*I have had a most miraculous escape. After the great battle of Monday March 31, (Harts River) when 80 of our boys were cut up by the Boers, 6 of us became detached from the main body and were lost trying to find our bearings. The Boer shells dropped round us*

*like hail and from the ambush they fired thousands of bullets. They whizzed around us but not one touched us. Towards night the rain came down and added to our discomfort. The 6 of us were Cpl. Knisely, Roy McCall, Jack Cline, C. Merritt and Bert Day, a chum of mine from Owen Sound and myself. We all stuck together and shared our woes and tribulations. All that night we rode through the rain trying to evade the Boers and find our direction. At daylight we were wet and hungry and there were no oats for the horses but we plodded on. It was wet and stormy, consequently no sun was visible to lend us direction. Towards night we were chased by 4 mounted Boers. We all dismounted and shot several times and then rode on again. They followed and we took cover behind a kopje or knoll and let them have it. The rain fell in torrents for hours while we stood them off. Then, under cover of darkness we stole quietly away and kept the rain at our backs for direction. We expected we would be tracked so towards daylight we took up a position on a small stony kopje. We were not disappointed. At 8 AM we were attacked by 8 mounted Boers and then began a terrible fire. A Boer commando not far distant kept sending out more men until there were 50 around us. The fight continued for 5 hours and at 1 o'clock, two of our poor lads were killed - Cpl. Knisely and Bert Day. We were surrounded, so the four of us ran out with our hands up. The Boers came out of their hiding places when we yelled 'cease firing' and after complimenting us in fair English on our stubborn fight, commenced to strip us of our clothes and valuables. They only left me my Bible and diary. Luckily*

*before surrendering, I thought of pushing my money down inside my drawers. Four gold sovereigns went down into my sox and as they did not take my underclothes and sox off, I saved my money, Annie's ring and my medallion photos. They gave me a pair of Boer pants - long loose and patched and a slouch hat. The other boys were left with boots, but Merritt and I had our boots taken and were left bootless. We went to our dead comrades who were both shot through the brain probably early in the fight and found the Boers had stripped them already. I found a couple of unposted letters on them and am sending them to their friends. 'Twas a sorrowful little service we had over the remains of the dear fellows. The Boers knelt with us and expressed their sorrow at the continuation of the war but maintained they were fighting for their homes. I was sad and could hardly bear up, the tears rolling down our faces. The Boers gave us a little hard brown bread and directed us to Kierksdorp, 50 miles following the telegraph lines. We started our sad, lonely walk at 8 PM as the Boers would not let us stay around. We made 10 miles that night and passed a deserted town - Wolmarans. The rain came down in torrents and the night was black - so dark that we could not follow the line. We passed a battle field and about 1000 dead cattle. At last we lay down exhausted to rest but could not sleep. We shivered and our teeth chattered. Cold and wet, at break of day we started on, sore and stiff, my feet blistered. We made 30 miles that day and camped at night in a shrubbery and rejoiced because we could see Kierksdorp 10 miles away. At sunrise, still more sore and stiff we*

*hobbled on again and within 5 miles, we were met by an advance guard of an incoming British convoy. They took us to the wagon and drove us in, exhausted and all used up. Jack Cline and I were a little the worse as we had a touch of rheumatism. We were examined and ordered at once to hospital. Now we are doing grand. I can tell you, after all our troubles, we are feeding on porridge, milk and chicken and sleeping on spring beds. About 3 weeks of this will fix us up and then hurrah for the front again. Jack Cline of Grimsby and I are side by side. Our boys have gained more honor for Canada but the loss is heavy - about 18 killed and 70 wounded. Our Lt. Carruthers is a brick. 'Twas a hard battle and a sad sight. We see great accounts in the papers here of enthusiasm in Canada and a talk of a 4<sup>th</sup> contingent. There is now a peace conference and I hope peace may result. Though sad at our losses we are happy and buoyant in the knowledge of 'duty done'. Must close now. My back hurts a little. 'Tis a treat to have the kind Red Cross nurses flying around you. We also have a good doctor. Jack Cline sends respects. He is a good fellow. Hunt his friends up at Grimsby.*

*Always your affectionate soldier boy in Jesus, Bert."*

Bert returned to Canada shortly thereafter. He continued to be popular as a speaker about his times in South Africa. As noted, he returned to university and continued his studies at Victoria College, University of Toronto graduating with a B.A. in 1903.

In 1903, the Dunnville Chronicle headlined an article: **“TROOPER BRACE’S LECTURE”**, and **“The Large Audience was Closely Interested as He Detailed Their Most Thrilling Experiences.”** The article continues: **“The Baptist Church was well filled on Friday night, in spite of the excessively warm weather to hear the lecture on his South African experiences by Trooper Chaplain A.J. Brace, 2<sup>nd</sup> CMR. The meeting was opened by scripture reading and prayer by Rev. A.H. Brace. After the lecture Mayor Stone made the following address: ‘Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen, I desire on behalf of the citizens of Dunnville to express our appreciation of the noble conduct of Trooper Brace in South Africa. The hardship endured and the courage displayed were such as to make us proud that he in any way was associated with our town; he is what we desire a typical Canadian and citizen of Dunnville to be. We feel assured that if he is spared he will have a grand future before him. Again permit me to welcome Trooper Brace safely back to his family and friends and to wish him long life to further display his loyalty.’**

The lecture itself held the closest attention of the audience for first to last, occupying about two hours. Trooper Brace described the call to arms; how he had felt impelled to go on the first two contingents, but at the first call he was laboring in the Sudbury district, and at the second he was engaged in building a church and could not see his way to leave his duties.

However his opportunity came when the call for the 2<sup>nd</sup> Canadian Mounted Rifles came. He was attending University of Toronto fitting himself for the ministry and at once decided to go. He made repeated efforts to get on the force without success. He then interviewed Colonel Otter and was given a trial to pass the examination. He was successful and was the only one among 60 Toronto recruits who had not military experience of any kind. He did not inform his family of his intention to go until after he had been finally accepted, and his friends reached Toronto just in time to bid him good-bye. The time on board train after leaving their friends behind, generally depressing, was spent in keeping up their spirits by thinking of the time



when they could return home. At Halifax they had three weeks of hard training, then embarked, and reached Durban after 31 days. At Durban, they received the title of 2<sup>nd</sup> Canadian Mounted 'Robbers' on account of the doings of the troops. They were hurried forward to Newcastle and after ten days rest, 150 volunteers were asked to take part in a Boer drive. His description of camp life was instructive, and he sandwiched in anecdotes showing that humor holds sway even in warfare. Then the 800 Canadians trekked towards the front. On the way, they passed through the garden of South Africa, picking bananas and pineapples, the oranges being not ripe. At Klerksdorp they received orders to assist another of Kitchener's big drives, and traveled 45 miles from 7 pm to 3 am. On the way the ground was covered with large ant hills several feet high and there were also corresponding deep holes. Over 200 accidents took place by the horses going down into these holes in the darkness, throwing the riders and causing great injuries. The unfortunates who could not keep up were gathered in by the Boers who followed at a distance.

A hush fell over the audience as he described the awful battle in the course of which the rearguard was attacked, and during which he and his five comrades, with Corporal W.A. Knisely in command, became separated from Lieut. Carruthers' braves. He told of their day and night travels in the heavy rain followed by a party of eight Boers. At length they reached a rocky cover and as they had been without food and could not go much farther, they decided to make a stand. They fought from early morning until 3 pm, killing five Boers, wounding two and killing many horses. As their ammunition was running out and the Boers had been reinforced hours before by fifty more men, they decided to surrender. They called several times at intervals for permission to do so from Corporal Knisely but got no answer. They were determined to stay until their beloved leader said quit and fought on until they had been surrounded on three sides and the Boers were hemming them in entirely, when they gave up. Only four men walked out with their hands up, and it was then discovered why their leader had

not answered. He and Bert Day had been shot through the brain early in the fight. The Boers refused permission to stop and bury the men then, but promised to bury them on their return to bury their own dead. A short funeral service was allowed, however, and Chaplain Brace, with all kneeling with him about the two bodies, read the Anglican burial service. The four prisoners were then stripped of everything but their underclothes, even their boots. One Boer, at the point of a revolver, made Cline of Grimsby take off his boots and lace them on his captor. The worst test came when they stripped the word Canada off their uniform. With rain still descending in torrents, they were then set free, almost naked, to travel 50 miles on foot to Klerksdorp. Many Boers were in favor of shooting them, but a field-corporal, whose wound Brace had once bandaged in hospital recognized him and successfully pleaded for their lives. The Boer Commandant told them it was suicidal to attempt to fight against the odds they did but the four men replied that they came from Canada and that Canadians never surrender without a fight to the last ditch.

After many trials hard enough to test the courage and fortitude of the strongest, they reached friends and were taken to camp and after a longtime in hospital, were again in the ranks. Later they returned and found that the Boers had kept their promise and buried Knisely and Day, and they erected headstones.

Before their whereabouts was known, it was mistakenly mentioned in the official dispatches that 'six Canadians, evidently tired of spoiling for a right had left the ranks to find one'.

Chaplain Brace was not only a fighting parson, but he did extra service in hospital and looking after the spiritual welfare of his comrades. He exhibited a lot of curios, which he will always preserve as mementos of his trip. He was very thankful for the genuine and loyal welcome home after eight months campaigning.

Trooper Brace has a pleasing voice, is a fluent speaker and his lecture is a faithful description of their trip from departure to their return. We predict

**he will be most successful in his lecturing tour in his old field in the north, whither he had now gone.”**

Upon researching the Braces on the Internet, the following information was found on a site dedicated to the family of Blanche whose maiden name was O'Brien.

“Cora Blanche O'Brien was born on May 12, 1877 at Stouffville and died in 1961, aged at least 83 years. In July 1904, she married (Captain) The Rev. Dr. Prof. Albert (“Bert”) James Brace, Fellow of the Royal .Geological Society. Bert was born on May 16 1877 at Dorking, Surrey, d. 16 Dec. 1949 at Preston (now Cambridge), Wentworth Co., Ontario, of heart failure, and buried at the Necropolis, Toronto, son of the Rev. Adam Howe Brace and Charlotte Jane (Devonald) Brace, of Toronto, later of Gravenhurst, Ontario. Blanche Brace attended Stouffville Public School. She became a musician, and published compositions for the piano.

A.J. Brace had been brought to Canada at the age of seven years, and received his elementary education at Dufferin Public School, Toronto, before entering Markham High School in 1894, whence he was graduated in 1896. He spent the next two years as a student preacher in Methodist mission fields in the Sudbury District of Northern Ontario. In 1901 he enrolled in Theology at Victoria College, a Methodist institution (now affiliated with the University of Toronto), where he was awarded advanced standing and admitted into the second year; but his studies were interrupted by his enlistment in the Boer War (1899-1902), in which he served as a trooper with the 2<sup>nd</sup> Canadian Mounted Rifles (“Fort Garry Horse”), was wounded, taken prisoner, and set loose in the desert, where he passed three days without resource, and contracted osteomyelitis from the cold. These experiences would later serve as the basis of a series of public lectures on the war.

On his return to Canada, Brace resumed his studies at Victoria College, University of Toronto, graduated with a 3-year B.A. in 1903, and was ordained a minister in the Canadian Methodist Church in June 1904 at Toronto. His first pastorate was at Second Church, Sixth Avenue, New Westminster, B.C., from 1904 to 1906. Accepting an invitation to become General Secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association (YMCA) at Victoria, B.C., he moved there in 1906, and became pastor of the Metropolitan Church (1906-12). While

awaiting a missionary appointment, he spent 1911 as Secretary of the Laymen's Missionary Movement at Hamilton, Ontario.

Sponsored by the Church and the YMCA, the Braces left Victoria in March 1912 to join the Canadian Methodist Church's West China Mission in Szechuan. They were stationed at the mission's headquarters in the capital city of Chengdu, 1100 miles up the Yangtze River from Shanghai on the coast; in one of his letters Brace tells how they carried a piano with them on the two-month voyage by houseboat. Arriving after the 1911 rebellion, they were spared many of the troubles faced by the first missionaries, but in 1913 Brace had to go to the front to do Red Cross work. Blanche Brace seems to have fallen seriously ill some time between late 1912 and the summer of 1914, for a photograph of her taken in the latter year reveals much strain and fatigue.

A.J. Brace, following what was apparently the usual pattern, spent his first few years in China taking language lessons. He was a member of the executive council of the YMCA there from 1912 to 1914, and General Secretary from 1912 to 1936. He also taught at the Canadian School, established for the children of the missionaries. Blanche Brace taught piano at the school, where she was the director of musical education. Brace became a professor of Modern History in the Provincial University of Szechuan. He was a personal friend of Generalissimo and Madam Chiang Kai-shek.

In 1917 the Braces were given leave for military duty, and went in September to France, where Brace served as a captain in the Chinese Labour Corps (CLC), comprised of Chinese who had been brought to France during the war to perform menial work. There they had been assigned the heaviest and most unpleasant duties, so the War Office had finally to call in Chinese-speaking missionaries to prevent rebellion. The missionaries had been promised that they would be allowed to minister to the Chinese's spiritual needs, but in fact they were regarded by the British rather as law-keeping agents. This was hardly their intention, and not only was Brace himself personally sympathetic toward the Chinese, but he specially requested the transfer to his corps of James G. Endicott, who was subsequently to suffer vilification in Canada for defending China's interests against U.S. foreign policy.

The Braces returned to Canada after the war, and spend a year on furlough at Toronto, during which Brace served as a secretary in the military department of the YMCA demobilization camp at the Exhibition Grounds. They returned in June 1919 to China, where Brace was appointed superintendent of the Sutherland Memorial Church, one of the Methodist Church's two missions in Chengdu.

In 1925, while the Braces were again on furlough in Canada, anti-foreign sentiment in China generated by the Nationalists led to rebellions, first in the south and then in the west; and there was an uprising in Szechuan in October 1926 which required the evacuation of missionaries, which was completed in May 1927. This unrest proved to be the preamble to a general rebellion, in which a number of the missionaries were murdered, and many others experience considerable suffering and loss of personal property. Because of this situation, the Braces were unable to return to China for some time, and so in 1926 Brace accepted an appointment as Secretary of the Student Volunteer Movement for Foreign Missions in Canada, at Toronto.

The Braces returned to China in 1929 with their two younger sons, the elder two remaining behind in college. Brace came back to Canada on furlough in 1936, his wife and son Julian having preceded him the previous year. Due to ill health, he decided not to return to China thereafter, and tendered his resignation. He and his family settled at Toronto, where Brace served as Traveling Secretary with the International YMCA Committee on World Service from 1936 to 1944 and from March 1944 to December 1945 in the Program Department of the YMCA War Services Headquarters, for which he lectured in camps across Canada. He was also active in Chinese Aid societies, being chair of the Canadian branch of Chinese Industrial Co-operatives (centered at New York), and an executive member of the Canadian Aid to China Committee (Toronto).

Although he officially retired from the ministry and the YMCA in 1947 at the age of 70, Brace continued his work for both, and remained an active public speaker in Canada and the U.S. until the end of his life, lecturing on his experience in the East. He died on 16 December of that year at the Preston Springs Hotel, 71 Sheldrake Boulevard, Preston, Ontario, where he and his wife had been staying since September.

Brace was a member of the North China branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, the Institute of Pacific Affairs, and the Canadian Institute of International Affairs. He was Secretary and later President of the West China Border Research Society, and for his exploration and mapping of the Tibetan frontier, he was awarded the fellowship of the Royal Geographical Society, London, in 1921, under the sponsorship of his friend Gen. George Pereira.

Brace devoted two hours a day for most of the last twenty years of his life to the study of the Chinese and Tibetan languages. Apart from shorter writings already referred to, and papers contributed to the Border Research Society's journal, Brace was the author of at least two translations, one of Chinese proverbs and the other on some poetical works of Tu Fu, many of which had never previously been translated. For these he was awarded an honorary doctorate in Divinity from Union College, Vancouver (now part of the University of British Columbia). He was a Scottish Rite Mason (33°), and established at Chengdu the first Lodge in West China. He was a member of Eglinton United Church, Toronto.

Blanche Brace, according to a document in the United Church Archives, "had musical gifts of an uncommon order." "She composed original Chinese songs, used them in China, and after retirement introduced them to Canadian audiences."

The Braces' sons, having been raised in China, spoke fluent Chinese. Carman and Wilfred accompanied their father on one of his trips to the Tibetan frontier.

1. Carman Sutherland Brace, b. 6 March 1907 at Victoria or at New Westminster, B.C., d. \_\_\_\_\_. He m. *ca.* Oct. 1933, at the Canadian School Chapel, Chengdu, Pearle Miller. He remained in Canada to study Electrical Engineering when his parents returned to China in 1929. In 1933 he brought his fiancée, a Canadian, to Chengdu, where he began working for the Canadian Press Electric Light Department and for the X-ray Department of the Canadian Hospital. He soon after became Technical Adviser for Transportation to Chiang Kai-shek. When rebellion broke out in 1938-39, his wife returned ahead of him to Toronto, where their third child was born.
  1. Georgina Brace, b. 1934 in China; married and had issue.
  2. Carman Garnet Brace, b. *ca.* 1938 in China; married with issue. He received a B.Sc. from the University of Toronto in 1960.

3. Ronald (“Ronnie”) Brace, b. 1939 at Toronto.
2. Wilford Parsons Brace, b. 22 June 1909 at Victoria or at New Westminster, B.C., living Oct. 1989. He remained in Canada when his parents returned to China in 1929. He attended Victoria University, Toronto, from 1930 to 1931, then studied Commerce and Finance at Queen’s University, Montréal, from 1931 to 1933. He married, and he and his wife adopted a child. They were living at Ajax, Ontario, in 1949. In the 1950s he was living at 353 Allard Street, Dorval, near Montréal, Québec. He recently suffered a stroke, and is now (1989) living in a hospital at Kingston, Ontario.
3. David Griffith Brace, b. 15/16 Oct. 1912 in a temple at Kuling, Kiagsi, China, on his parents’ way to Chengdu, d. 6 Sept. 1915 in China, of dysentery, and buried at Chengdu.
4. Egerton Brockman Brace, b. 24 June 1915 at Kwahsien, near Chengdu, China, d. \_\_\_\_\_. He left China in June of 1933 to attend university. From 1934 to 1937 he attended Victoria University, Toronto, without graduating. He was still living at Toronto in 1949. In 1956 he was living at 300 Lakeshore Avenue, Centre Island. He married a widow with children by a previous marriage, and had none of his own.
5. Arthur Julian Brace, b. 5 Oct. 1919, perhaps in China, d. 20 March 2006, aged over 86 years, after a short illness due to Alzheimer’s disease, and buried at Warkworth, Ontario. He passed almost all his youth in China, only returning finally to Canada with his mother in 1935. He was the author of a poem entitled “The Christ Child,” which his mother set to music and published in 1949. He m. before 1950, Norma Augusta Roberts, d. 1988, daughter of W. Charles Roberts, accountant/actuary for the Canadian National Railway. By 1961 they had moved to Englehart, Ontario, where they had a farm on the south half of lot 5, concession 4, Evanturel Tp., in the Cochrane District. In their retirement years, Julian and Norma did extensive missionary outreach work and were very active with Youth With a Mission (YWAM), and lived and ministered in Seoul and Pusan, Korea, in the early 1980s, following which they both embarked on board the Heavenbound Ship Ministry - Youth Directions Inc. out of Stouffville. Julian was Chaplain and Electrical Engineer and they both lived on the former Canadian Coast Guard vessel for a number of years.

Following his wife's death, Julian Brace first moved in Oct. 1989 to Oshawa, then spent his last years at Englehart, near the family of his son Paul. Issue:

1. Julie-Anne Brace, b. 17 May 1950. She m. before 1976, but was subsequently divorced from, Jerry Gareh. She was a school teacher at Englehart, Ontario for many years, and since her retirement has graduated from Tyndale College in Toronto with a Masters Degree in Theology. She is now (2006) working as a teacher just outside of Beirut, in Lebanon. Issue:

1. Alison Gareh, b. 24 Feb. 1976, of Toronto (2006).

2. Jonathan Gareh, b. 18 Nov. 1979, of Toronto (2006).

2. Paul Brace, b. 15 Nov. 1952. He graduated from the University of Western Ontario in 1987. He m. by 1973, Lorraine Campbell, a contributor to these notes. He graduated in Urban Planning from Western University in 1987. He is working for the Board of Education at Cobourg, Ontario, in charge of transportation and planning for the Northumberland District. Issue:

1. Marcie Brace, b. 2 Nov. 1973. Marcie Anne (Brace) Simpson graduated from Durham College (Oshawa) in Sports and Recreation Marketing. She m. in 1999, Reese Simpson, of Alderville, Ontario and they have three children:

1. Duncan Simpson.

2. Colin Simpson.

3. Mya Olina May Simpson.

2. Erin Brace, b. 15 Jan. 1976. She graduated from the University of Western Ontario and has been traveling and working in finance across the world including Sydney Australia, Edinburgh Scotland aboard the Royal Yacht Britannia, Galway, Ireland and at present (2006) is living and working in Wellington, New Zealand.



During his time as a student preacher in the Methodist mission fields in the District of Northern Ontario, Bert had a pastorate in Chelmsford in Ontario in 1899. A newspaper clipping is headlined **“METHODIST CHURCH OPENING”** and notes **“The opening of the new Methodist Church in Chelmsford took place last Sunday November 19<sup>th</sup>. The trustees presented the deed and key of the new church to the Dedicator who in turn passed it to the pastor the Rev. A.J. Brace. At the close of the lecture the pastor Rev. A.J. Brace was called upon for a financial statement of the church building. It was shown that the church had been speedily built in 134 <sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> days. For the most part of the time only the pastor Mr. Brace worked with the builder Mr. Costello. The financial statement showed only a debt of \$117.24 which was later largely diminished by \$42.00, the returns of the opening collections. The chairman of the evening, Rev. A.B. Johnston came forward with the trustees of the church and read the following address to the pastor:-**

**‘Chelmsford, November 20, 1899. to the Rev. A.J. Brace: Dear Pastor,- We desire on the evening of our tea meeting following the day of dedication of this church to the worship of our Heavenly Father to express our appreciation of your leading us in the building of this church. Without your encouragement, contribution and labor we would not have undertaken to build and without your leadership we could not have succeeded. We as trustees cannot pass without mentioning the energetic and profitable labors of God-fearing ladies of the congregation who have greatly helped us to stand by you, but your own sacrifice and toil are worthy of the pioneer Methodist ministers whose endurance and heroism for God are marvels of historic record. Dear brother, such a life of love for your brother man, such sympathy for the suffering and erring, such readiness to help all who are in need, have written your name on our hearts. As long as we live we shall be stronger for your wise teaching and Godly example. We pray you accept this small sum of money and this piece of gold inscribed with your name and commemorative of our love and gratitude in you. This medal which we present you will see is inscribed to Rev. A.J. Brace,**

**Chelmsford, Nov. 20, 1899 and on the obverse Our Pastor and Church Builder. Yours in the Master's Service, the Trustee board'.**

**Mr. Brace was taken completely by surprise and replied briefly, thanking his people for the appreciation and kindness and stating that he had only done his duty and hoped the church would be the birthplace of many souls for Christ."**

A newspaper clipping in Adam Howe's collection had this article about Bert's student preacher days in Chelmsford: **"The woods around our little town are alive this winter with men felling the forest giants. Between 500 and 600 men are employed getting out the pine that was damaged by fire last summer. This is a grand thing for Chelmsford and her enterprising merchants. And makes ours a busy and most desirable business centre. Rev. A.J. Brace (Bert), our Methodist preacher here has been spending sometime of late visiting the various camps in his missionary capacity. He goes our dressed in typical bush preacher's uniform – short pants, sweater and moccasins and grip with gospel hymn books. Having been always used to hard work himself and in this rough and ready style, he quickly acquaints himself with the boys and is at home with them in their work and ways. Some three weeks ago he visited the largest camp about 13 miles north of Chelmsford. The camp contained some 110 Free Press men, mostly from Arnprior and the Ottawa Valley. In the daytime, Mr. Brace would travel though the bush and meet the boys with a cheery voice and helping hand, and at night time after supper all would repair to the long sleep camp which accommodates 102 men and all would join in a good gospel service. The hymns were sung with fervor and there was so much talent there on the last evening that Mr. Brace initiated what he terms a 'bush choir', selected a popular member of the camp and a good singer to select and train all interested in singing and left hymn books for that purpose for use on the Sabbath in camp. Before leaving at the request of some of the boys, Mr. Brace promised in the near future to bring in the**

Chelmsford Methodist choir to compete with them. The boys received this with a hearty cheer. The following week the promise was carried out. A load of seven ladies and three boys journeyed out on the last day of February. The roads were splendid but hilly which greatly added to the excitement and pleasure of the trip. The camp was reached by 5 o'clock and everybody was lustily cheered by the visitors. Arrangements had been made ahead of time and a royal reception was tendered the ladies by the entire management and the camp in general. The cooks were at their best and soon had prepared in good bush style a most tempting supper for the travelers who with very little ceremony made good use of the time and everything before them. The novelty of the affair was the treat – tin plates and cups and everything else to match in camp trim. The cookery was kept in fine style considering 110 men eat there three times a day and only one cook and his wife and a chore boy to do the work. After the large crowd of hungry boys had cleared away a tremendous allowance of the cook's good dishes all gathered in the spacious sleep camp preparing for the evening's entertainment. In the meantime, the ladies had visited the other camps in close proximity and had announced for the big evening at headquarters. By 8.30 about 135 men were collected. As the ladies entered they were greeted by the 'bush choir' led by a violin in a splendid rendering of 'Praise God from Whom All Blessings Flow' followed by another ringing old gospel hymn 'There is a Fountain filled with Blood'. Special spaces were added for the Chelmsford Choir who in turn added to the entertainment of the evening with solos, duets and choruses. The scene was most amusing as each choir lustily cheered the other after singing. Between pieces, Mr. Brace would comment on the selections and bearings and give an address on 'Christian Socialism'.

After the entertainment was over the boys in all subscribed \$50.00 to the debt on the Methodist church. This was started by a wish of the boys to take up a subscription for Mr. Brace who asked them to devote it to the

debt on the new church which was about \$70. and consequently is almost clear.”

A clipping from the Stouffville Free Press is headlined “**TROOPER BRACE NOW A BENEDICT**”, and “**Was Married on Wednesday to Miss Cora Blanche O’Brien.**” The article continues: “**There occurred in Stouffville on Wednesday July 6<sup>th</sup>, 1904 an event which stirred the whole community when Cora Blanche, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Jas. O’Brien was united in marriage to Trooper Chaplain A.J. Brace. The ceremony was preformed by his father, Rev. A.H. Brace, assisted by Rev. A.P. Brace, B.D., of Newtonbrook, brother of the groom and the Rev. J.R. Aikenhead, the bride’s pastor. The bride was assisted by Miss Manning of Brampton whose costume was of artistic beauty, while the groom was supported by his brother Mr. Garfield Brace. The decorations consisted chiefly of marguerites very tastily arranged.**

**With strains of the wedding march beautifully played, simply but beautifully attired was led by her father to the daintily decorated arch where she was met by the rest of the party and the ceremony was solemnly completed by the trio of clergymen. The congratulations by the hundred or so present and the good will expressed by telegrams from different parts of the continent augur well for a happy future. A pleasing feature was the presence of the groom’s old friend and commander, of South African fame, Col. Merritt of the Governor General’s Body Guards.**

**Amid music, choral and instrumental, the choice refreshments were deftly served by the girl friends of the bride. A most enjoyable and long-to-be-remembered experience filled the interval till train time, when amid showers of good wishes, Marguerites, rice and confetti, the happy couple left for Jackson Point, the bride wearing a handsome traveling dress. About the end of the month they will leave en route for their future home in New Westminster, B.C. where their life’s work will begin in charge of the West End Methodist church. The numerous, varied, valuable and choice**

**presents show the high esteem in which the young couple are held by their wide circle of friends.”**

One of Adam Howe’s newspaper clippings notes that Bert lectured also in New Westminster sharing his Boer War stories which were very popular with people of that time. The clipping reads: **“Last night in the Princess Street Methodist Church Rev. A.J. Brace of New Westminster told the story of his service in South Africa with the Second Canadian Mounted Rifles. Few in the building had ever heard the sad tale of Harts River narrated so graphically and many were given for the first time a glimpse of what are the actual conditions a soldier must endure in time of war. Mr. Brace is an easy speaker and lectures in the conversational style that is so well calculated to carry the audience along with him from scene to scene upon which he dwells.”**

A newspaper clipping is headlined **“LEAVES FOR TOKYO TO STUDY CHINESE, Rev A.J. Brace will Teach in the New Chinese University”** and it continues **“In order to study the Chinese language and conditions among the Chinese, with a view to assuming charge of the religious instruction in the interdenominational university to be established in West China, Rev. A.J. Brace left Toronto last night for Vancouver whence he will sail for the Orient on March 6, 1912.**

**Mr. Brace will spend the first year in Tokyo Japan among the 30,000 Chinese students who are studying there. He will then continue his studies in Hong Kong and Shanghai until it is assured that conditions in the inland provinces are settled enough to allow him to commence his work there. Mr. Brace is accompanied by his wife and two children, and also by Dr. Kelly of Guelph, a medical missionary and his wife who will take up work in China.**

**For a number of years Mr. Brace has been working in connection with the YMCA in Hamilton and Victoria B.C. and it is his intention to conduct his work in the new Chinese university as far as possible along YMCA lines.”**

A letter from Bert who was in Chengdu, China to Annie, which was dated January 6, 1915, but would have arrived early in March. He says: *"We so enjoyed your letter and the news that a little one is coming. Long ere this it has arrived and we trust it is now big and strong and we hope a girl. (It was a third boy, Garfield) Sorry it would have kept you from the Golden Wedding celebrations. We haven't had particulars of the grand celebrations but by what I have observed only Phil and Link would be present. Too bad, I hoped for a full attendance of the family at that great event. Dear Father writes regularly and his letters are a great inspiration to us. He and Dear Mother are great travelers, are they not?"*

*We are enjoying life very much here. In March, we will have been here half time - 3 years - and only 3 more to go then furlough in Canada for a year and a half. Won't that be great! Guess when we come we shall have to leave Carmen and Wilfred in Toronto at school. That will be a pull - our school here only goes to High School Entrance.*

*I am enjoying my work though kept very busy. I still get 2 hours a day of language study and need it. This is a corker of a language - can study it for 50 years and shall have much more to learn. Just fancy an alphabet with 80,000 letters. But it is great and I am enjoying it much.*

*Good that Arthur is doing well. You do well to remain in the East, Art. The bottom has fallen out of business in Vancouver and Victoria so I hear. Lovingly Bert and Blanche"*

Bert returned to Canada in 1917 and had a stint with the Canadian Expeditionary Force in France during W.W.1. Bert and Blanche spent a year in Ontario and then had another stint in China, returning for a furlough. They returned to China again in 1929. On October 16, 1929, Bert wrote the last budget letter from Victoria B.C. before leaving for China. (Note: Bert's budget letters are presented here to aid the flow of the family story. Other budget letters are found in Chapter 9.)

*“Our Very Dear Ones All, Well, here we are in Victoria, our old home, safe and sound, through the mercy of God and the prayers of you all.*

*Our friends everywhere have conspired to give us the grandest time and still it continues. Tonight is the farewell missionary party at the Metropolitan Church and tomorrow we sail on the Empress of France bound for Japan. Our good ship the Empress of Canada piled up on the rocks coming here Sunday and they only got her off yesterday and she is in dry dock here for extensive repairs. So the company has transferred us to the Empress of France which has just returned to Vancouver from her world cruise. She is a dandy ship and we shall go out on time.*

*Well, we cannot speak too highly of the wonderful motor trip across the continent. We covered 3918 miles by the clock and we bought 216 gallons of gas including 7 ½ from Arthur and the boys and 4 ½ that Garry gave us to fill up. That reveals the fact that we did better than 18 miles to the gallon (7.7 liters per kilometer). We changed oil every 500 miles and greased every thousand and had no motor trouble whatsoever. We had four flat tires and two slow leaks. Once the rough roads shook the battery loose and broke the*

connection, but that fortunately when we were pulling into camp one night in Utah and we were not delayed as it was repaired in time for leaving. We came through ten states and found the roads very good on the whole. The Lincoln highway through Michigan, Illinois, Iowa and Nebraska was very fine, paved the most of it. In the latter state, we had good roads of gravel. Wyoming was rough but the desert was delightful, the purple haze glorious and the sage brush looked like scotch heather. Utah was good for the most part, the mountain scenery very fine. Here we had some high grades, once over 8000 feet above sea level but our little car did nearly everything in high gear except where there were too many curves or where we could not get a run at the hills, then we had to go into second. Two days in Salt Lake City gave us a fine rest and we enjoyed the salt water swimming and floating.

Then began the real scenic part of our trip. The famous Oregon Trail - 1000 miles to Portland. Idaho and Oregon had excellent roads, oiled macadam and pavement all the way. We crossed the Cascades, the Rockies and the Blue Mountains, but never got higher than 6000 feet and the grades were fairly easy. We had some thrills in Idaho because on the mountain roads, there were many curves, sharp and steep with no guard rails. We had to cut down to 20 miles per hour and keep incessantly on the watch for oncoming cars. However, we did no night driving and found 200 miles per day plenty. One day I hit 250 miles but the next day was so tired had to cut down to 170 so that spoiled the average. Many days Blanche drove 20 or 30 miles to rest me and one day she



*drove 50 miles, but was sorry for it. She is a careful driver and I could rest with my eyes closed while Blanche sat at the wheel. Brockman and Julian were fine. They did not have any sickness and were full of beans all the way. We had boat rides, swims, mountain climbing and lots of fun. Blanche saw to it that we were well fed. We had one good hot meal per day at restaurants, usually the midday meal then in camp at night, she prepared fine meals with plenty of fruit. Last half of the trip we used the fine western cabins, many of them supplied with shower, bath and stoves, also electric and gas cooking plates. The trip down the Columbia to Portland was worth the whole trip, beautiful roads through the mountain heights and waterfalls and panoramic scenery everywhere. Got into Portland on the third Sunday afternoon. Rested there until Monday and then pulled on to the Pacific Highway to Tacoma and Seattle. Here we had our first rainy day of the trip. All across we had abundance of sunshine but the coast gave us our first rain. We visited a West-China family and then pulled into Seattle Tuesday evening at sundown just three weeks to the day of our start at Chatham. We pulled up in front of the Master Garage and Garry brought his entire staff out to witness the meek little Essex coach that had braved the mountain trails and came through with flying colours. They gave us a bonny welcome. Dear Sarah had a private suite in the Olive Tower apartments with them all ready for us and didn't we appreciate it, enjoying good meals and real baths.*

*Then Garry drove us out to Lake Washington and showed us their lovely home in the course of erection. Before we get to our home in China they will be safely ensconced in their pretty bungalow. It is a smart home in a most picturesque setting overlooking the pretty lake. You must all hurry along in your Essex's and Nash's and follow the trail your China brother and sister have broken and pay a visit to Garry and Sarah. You will never forget it. They are wonderful hosts and just take you right to their home and hearts. It was great to have three happy days with them before leaving for China. Friday we went to B.C., crossing the line about noon and visiting Westminster where Blanche and I started twenty five years ago. We pushed on to Vancouver to get our ads in the paper for selling our car. We stayed at the St. Francis Hotel where I usually stay in Vancouver because it is so handy to the boats and trains. Had a good rest Saturday and did some shopping. Preached in New Westminster, our old church Sunday morning and preached in Trinity church in Vancouver at night. Then Monday I demonstrated the car to interested people and sold it at 8 PM for \$500.00 cash. Could have done better if we had waited a few days while the intending purchaser disposed of his old Ford. Was due in Victoria for meetings so was glad to close the deal and left Bert Robins, an old friend to look after my interests and we all went to Victoria Monday night. They are giving us a great time here. Our Empress of Canada went on the rocks but we are going out on scheduled time on the sister ship the Empress of France. We stop over for two weeks in Japan*

*to attend the Institute of Pacific Relations with representatives of fifteen nations. This will be a fine opportunity to get the view point of the Far East and other nations for my student work in the YMCA. Then we visit Peking, Tientain, Nanking and a few other large cities to study the 'Y' work and about December 1, we start the long trek up the river to West China hoping to arrive about Christmas.*

*Well, dear ones, this is our last Canadian letter; we shall appreciate your letters in China. Thanks, Phil for your splendid letter awaiting us in Seattle. We had good word from Carmen in New York making a good start in college work. Bye loved ones. Keep praying for us and the job ahead. We are thrilled with the prospects and the opportunity. Blanche and Bert.*

Another budget letter arrived from Bert after arrival in China. On November 25, 1929, he wrote: *"Dear Ones All, What joy to receive the Budget of Good News immediately on my arrival in Shanghai! Thank you Garry for your prompt dispatch of the valuable missives and the good news they contained. The letter I wrote you from Victoria telling the bunch of our memorable overland journey was No. 7 and this one really should have gone off as soon as we arrived in Japan, but the Kyoto Conference and my visit of the Northern YMCA's has just let me loose. Only Saturday night did get here to rejoin Blanche and the boys and found the big letter awaiting me, and being back to my typewriter. it is my opportunity to get off a message before we start on the long river trip to West China this Saturday.*

*Well the ocean trip was very good. Had two or three rough days when Blanche and the boys rested in bed, but we all enjoyed it and were glad to reach Japan, the land of sunshine and flowers. We went to the capital Tokyo first to meet our Canadian friends. Arrived there the day my old College friend D. Bob Armstrong died and realized how the Japanese loved him for his quarter century of marvelous service as educator, translator and Christian philosopher.*

*We hurried right on to Kyoto where the great Institute of Pacific Relations was held and joined in with the 300 delegates from the eight Pacific nations represented. The first afternoon off we went down to Kobe two hours away by train and put Brockman and Julian in the fine Canadian Academy there. They had three fine weeks there and carried on their school work splendidly. Blanche returned to Kyoto with me and we had two busy weeks with the conference. We lived in the Kyoto Hotel, American style and thoroughly enjoyed it. Our Japanese hosts were kindness itself and had all our leisure hours employed visiting their picturesque spots, gardens, temples, royal palaces and just lavished kindness on us all the time. The Conference was exceedingly valuable and we were brought face to face with the pressing questions in the orient. Some were bitter questions much as the Manchurian quarrel between Japanese and Chinese that formerly would have caused war. The airing of all the grievances and the case for both sides as between Japan and China and Japan and Russia, and as between USA and Japan on the immigration question let off a lot of steam*

*and provided opportunity for suggestions for settlement far more effective and much less costly than the way of war. Experts from Britain, USA and Canada, as well as China and Japan made real contributions to world peace. Our own Canadian Newton Rowell K.C. was accorded a great ovation whenever he appeared and was received in private audience by the Emperor of Japan. We had forty Canadians present. Dr. Shotwell, one of the foremost American Treaty experts from Columbia University, is a graduate of University of Toronto and was given his doctor's degree by McGill University of Montreal. So you can see Canada has a real share. I spoke four times on China's relationships and was accorded a generous hearing. Dr. David Yui of China, my chief in the 'Y' work, was President of the Council and proved a tried and trusted leader.*

*As soon as the conference was over, Blanche and I hurried back to Kobe to see the boys. They were doing well. Blanche decided to leave them a week longer until the Empress of Russia arrived to go on to Shanghai. I improved the time by accepting the Japanese government's offer of free railway passes and traveled across Korea and Manchuria to visit our 'Y' posts. I went on to Shanghai by way of Tientsin, Peking and Nanking and reached Shanghai Saturday, five days after Blanche and the boys who came by boat. I had my first experience on Chinese trains and enjoyed it. I had never seen Peking and the wonders of the ancient capital quite thrilled me. With all I have seen of historic and artistic monuments, temples and palaces all across the world, nothing came*

*in the class of the spacious architecture, symmetry, colour scheme, landscape gardening and ancient monuments of sculpture in marble and bronze of this old land of China. They have invited the Institute of Pacific Relations to meet here two years hence. It will be a great setting. Nanking, the new capital, surprised me with the new architecture and the great tomb of the Father of the Republic, Dr. Sun Yat Sen. 3654 steps lead up to the great pile, then through bronze gates you look down into the great crypt just like you do on Napoleon's tomb in Paris, only this is vaster and grander. At government headquarters I met the Foreign Minister of the new cabinet, Dr. C.T. Wang, who was an old 'Y' Secretary. He gave me a warm greeting and a fine message to the students of West China.*

*Now Blanche and I are busy into a short week's work buying supplies for our first two years in West China and getting summer clothes made for the heat of early summer there as well as making purchases for a dozen of our friends in the interior who have written welcoming us and asking us to buy for them and bring with. We are twelve in our party with Dr. Sparling's family, Dr. Arnu, our board Secretary and two WMS secretaries going to visit our West China work with Miss Graham. We are speeding up to catch our steamer leaving Saturday night for the month's trip west. We are well and happy. We are thrilled at getting back. Merry Christmas to you all and our love, Blanche and Bert."*

Budget Letter from Bert the following month was on the trip to West China.

*"On the Yangtze River, near Chunking*

*Szechuan, December 16, 1929.*

*Dear Ones All,*

*I am reminded by the calendar that the time is near to write and what with reception with friends, handling of freight and baggage preparations of the overland journey to Chengdu, it is just possible that letter writing might be crowded right out of the program. We are not sure whether we will get out of Chungking before Christmas. It will depend upon the state of the roads, also whether steamers are running on the upper reaches of the Yangtze. We rather expect to stay in Chungking for Christmas then plan carefully the last stage of our journey.*

*The family budget letter reached me in Shanghai and I got a note off before leaving three weeks ago so this should reach you in a month after the other and join in with the family budget at Seattle. It was certainly great to read the news for all of you. I think I*



*mentioned the happy experience of two weeks in Japan in attendance at the Institute of Pacific Relations. Blanche was with me at the Kyoto Hotel while the boys were in the*

*Canadian school in the neighboring city of Kobe. Then I visited the YMCAs in Murkden, Dairen, Tientsin, Peking, Nanking and went*

*on to Shanghai to meet the party for up river. The day after I arrived Dr. Arnup, Mrs. McGillvary and Miss Harvey arrived from South China to go with us to the west as our Canadian board representatives to visit the field. The same day, Dr. Sparling and family arrived. He is our senior missionary of the party and leader. Then we had a busy week in Shanghai dividing the responsibility for the necessary purchases for a long stay in the interior. Blanche, Mrs. Sparling and Miss Graham of WMS did a fine piece of work buying up household supplies not only for ourselves, but filled a dozen orders for other West China people who had written us to bring supplies for them.*

*George Sparling and I put our baggage and freight all through Customs and found, on the final count, that we had 109 pieces big and small from a piano down to a wee gramophone. We fortunately found a steamer going right through to Ichang, the first 1000 miles. This was great fortune as the usual boats run to Hankow. Then all the freight and baggage was to be transferred to another steamer for the Ichang run. At Chasi, a distance of 80 miles from Ichang, we were held up for two days with wild rumors of bandit attacks in the vicinity. Our skipper kept in close telegraphic communication with Ichang. We were moved on when the admiral's word announced 'All Clear'. Arriving Wednesday night in Ichang, we found the city had been strongly besieged for two days, that all the ladies had been evacuated on to steamers in the harbor, but the government forces had been augmented by Szechuan troops and drove off the attacking bandits with severe*



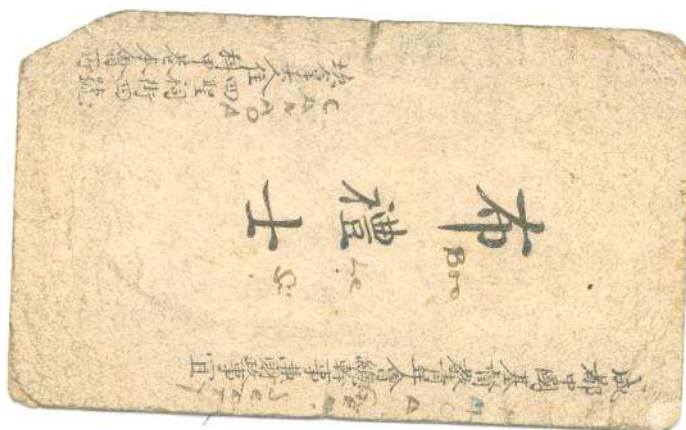
losses. All was quiet when we arrived. We stayed on our steamer till the next day when we transferred to the steamer 'Iling' for the run through the gorges. We did not leave till Sat. morning. This gave us several chances to go ashore and make further purchases for the trip.

One day while ashore, I accidentally noticed coolies carrying a box with my Chinese name on it. Naturally I stopped them. George Sparling noticed several more and so we discovered that it was our Toronto freight that had been shipped September 1. There were 21 more pieces including our piano. We at once got in touch with the shipping company and by paying a little extra, got all transferred aboard the vessel we were on instead of waiting a couple of extra weeks. It was great good fortune and one more evidence that prayer was being answered on our behalf.

Then at Ichang came the news that just a few days after we had passed Nanking, the Government had fallen and the President and Cabinet were on the run, that all foreigners had been evacuated from Nanking and even the consuls removed fearing another Communist debacle. Well you see we missed that and the affair was over and we had fine steaming all the way, good eats and no mishaps. Then at Ichang, the sister ship of this one was ready to go out and offered to take 4 or 5 of us to relieve the strain on our ship. We discussed it awhile and decided to remain together although crowded so that Brockman and I have had to sleep in cots in the diner. Well, this boat pulled out a day and a half ahead of us, and when we got to Wanhsien last night, here she was laid up with a

*broken propeller and the passengers transferred to us. So once again we were safe and suffered no delay.*

*The water is low and great care is necessary in navigation. The rapids are vicious and threatening, but our staunch little steamer of 600 tons and 21 horsepower goes steadily on through them all. The gorges are superb, high and forbidding but grand and awe inspiring. Yesterday, Sunday, we had service on the after-deck. Dr. Arnup led and I spoke and we had a happy day. Tomorrow Dr. Arnup and the ladies get off at Fuchow our first station and we proceed to Chungking. We shall write you again soon as our plans are formulated. Blanche and Mrs. Sparling are holding school every AM for the 2 boys and the girls of the party and then we have games aplenty. Happy New Year! Lovingly Bert and Blanche”*



This is a picture is of Bert's business card with his name in Chinese.

Another budget letter came from Bert, Chengdu, West China,

*January 30, 1930.*

*“Dear Ones All, Well here is the first letter from old Chengdu in our new term and in the New Year. We reached here January 8 and Homer and Mrs. Brown kindly invited us to their home on the University Campus while our house was being painted and*

*cleaned. We had two happy weeks with them and started our work with the YMCA and have been attending the Canadian Annual Council and Conference. We were doing many things at once. We had masons, carpenters, iron workers and painters at our house at once making it livable. Now it smells clean. We moved in Wednesday. Our cook is doing fine and giving us good meals. Blanche is up to her eyes with the sewing woman making curtains and trying to make the house homelike and you bet she is succeeding as usual. It is wonderful what Blanche can do with a few bits of muslin and a few variegated ribbons. She just passes them through her fingers and all the colour scheme just naturally falls into place and home just takes shape under her nimble fingers and agile brain.*

*Just in the middle of moving, day before yesterday, in came the mail carrier with the Family budget letter. We just quit everything and sat down to read it all. Never did letters seem more like 'waters to the thirsty ground' as dear old Dad used to say. It seemed the best budget ever. I tell you dear folks, letters are real treasures now. They are worth more than even gold. And say Annie, here is a wonderful thing. Mr. Charlie Austin of Chatham is visiting his daughter in Chungking and came to see us. It gave Blanche and me a wonderful thrill to talk to someone from Chatham and he will go right back in a few weeks and tell you all about it. We met him in church again today when Blanche played the organ for the service. Mrs. Austin stayed in Chungking with her daughter.*

*Hunting up my copy I wrote my last budget letter to you from the Yangtze River near Chungking December 16. Well much has happened since this last letter. Can only tell you in telegraphic jerks. Arriving in Chungking Dec. 18 we were met by our Canadian agent Gordon Jones of Brantford and accorded a warm welcome by him and his wife. Soon we had hot baths at their home and began packing for the road. We decided on the overland trail deciding to travel on Christmas Day so as to make Chengdu by New Year's. School was opening for the boys on January 3. Council was opening for all of us on January 8. Then Bob Service, our old 'Y' secretary who was visiting Chengdu wired me to come immediately for an important conference before he left. So all these things were factors for a quick move out of Chungking. The Sparlings traveled with us. They have 2 girls and we have 2 boys so that makes a party of 8. We took all our trunks, baggage and stove, using 103 men as carriers, so we had a real procession. We left out 2 pianos, groceries and heavy freight to come later by river boat. Some of the Baptist missionaries promised to bring them as their Council was later.*

*Wish I could paint you a picture of Christmas day on the river and our attempt to have a Christmas party at night in a dirty cheerless Chinese Inn. We sure did have a happy time in spite of the rain and intense cold. A part of our road trip meant that we should be on boats for about 6 hours to shorten the journey a bit for the carriers. It was up stream and often in the swift water we could walk as fast on shore as the men pulling the boats. So we had good*

*exercise walking. Once ashore I spied a row of fir trees up on the high bank so broke away from the crowd and found a Chinese farmer who owned them and made a dicker for one for a Christmas tree. Then I hacked it down with my jack knife and was making off triumphantly with my prize when three savage dogs attacked me thinking I was stealing the tree no doubt - if dogs think, and I have a good hunch they do. I used the tree to biff them and used my boots and finally got away and rejoined the party. We set it up in the boat and tied on the presents. Just before retiring the night before Santa Claus, I found the boys' stockings hanging over boxes so I filled them with good things. The alarm was given before daybreak to arise and get on board the boats again for a big day's travel on Christmas Day. The boys were eager in spite of the early hour but it was too dark to see what they had; however, ejaculations were thick and fast as they felt things they recognized. When we hopped aboard the boats, our chairs were arranged that we sat facing each other - that is our traveling sedan chairs. Blanche's and mine were side by side and we faced Brockman and Julian who were seated side by side in their individual chairs. So Blanche held one flashlight while I held the other and flashed it on the scene of operations while the boys unloaded the stockings. What a happy morning we had. Then some good walks in the afternoon and at night we made our Inn by dark and carried the Christmas tree ashore. You should have seen the Christmas dinner that night. We had bought a goose in Chungking and cooked it, also plum pudding.*

*While Mrs. Sparling and Blanche set the double table, the boys and I set up our Colman stove used on the motor trip and cooked the pudding. The ladies sure made a great job of the table. The cheerlessness of a Chinese Inn in winter can be neither described nor imagined. It must be experienced. We all sat with heavy overcoats and caps on and would have used gloves if we could have manipulated goose with a gloved hand, but etiquette and eagerness to despoil the goose forbade gloves. The table was lined with red coloured trimmings the ladies had thoughtfully provided even to red crackers that snapped, brought by Mrs. Sparling. The children's eyes just sparkled and we all wore the paper hats that came out of the crackers and read our jokes to each other. It was a great dinner from soup to nuts, and yes sir, we had nuts - besides ourselves - and lots of them.*

*Well, to make a long story short we didn't get into Chengdu for New Year's Day. The rain and cold was too much for the men and it took us ten days to make 300 miles. But the end was bright and fair. The last day, as we came out of the hills on to the Chengdu plain, the sun shone bright. Then we came on to the great new motor road and saw the buses and motor cars and our heart leaped as we saw the end of our long journey in sight. The YMCA officials came out to greet us and welcome us back. The University Senate was in session and as we passed the great building, they sent the President and Vice President out to greet us and took us in for a real welcome and short replies of gladness on our part. Then came feasts of welcome and business meetings with 'Y' and friends and*

*we felt as if we had never left. All are so kind to us. We miss you all. We miss dear Carman and Wilford and their letters are all too infrequent yet. The system will grow smoother I'm sure and letters will come oftener.*

*Thank God we are back. The Chinese were never more grateful for the right kind of help. The Chinese Christian church has suffered during the revolution but members have been tested and strengthened. Lovingly, Bert and Blanche."*

A month later Bert was again writing the budget letter. On February 25, 1930 from Chengdu he wrote: "*Dear Ones All, Well it came today. Sure what a joyful packet is that Budget packet now after all the travel half way around the world. When I arrived home from the 'Y', Blanche called out 'Here it is!' I knew what she meant. We had been waiting a week for it. It is just a week behind the arrival last month. Just the same it did some humping after it left Garry's hands. He wrote January 12 and we received it February 25. Six weeks is good going for mail from Seattle to Chengdu when we have no aeroplane service. However, that is coming. They have organized the Shanghai to Chengdu Mail Line by Air. The first stage is in operation between Shanghai and Nanking. Now the second stage is beginning, Nanking to Hankow. When we were in Chungking, they showed us the new aerodrome and field for the third stage to Chungking. We have good landing fields here so the fourth stage will be Chungking to Chengdu. One year ought to see the service through if we can have peace long enough. Then mail will come from Shanghai in five days including stops -some*

*improvement over the present three weeks, eh what? On the stage between Chungking and Chengdu, the motor road is not finished yet and the trip takes ten days by sedan chair but the Post Office have day and night couriers who cover the distance of 400 miles on foot in five days with light letter mail. Our papers take three weeks from Chungking by boat. However the wireless and radio give us daily service from the coast so we keep tolerably well in touch with the outside world. The Chinese papers of the city - about a dozen of them - print the telegrams and invent what they think ought to be the sequel and we get plenty of news even if it is somewhat distorted.*

*Well, spring is on us with a vengeance. The cold weather broke off overnight when the wind changed and gave us a southern breeze instead of western winds from the frozen Himalayas. Now our garden is full of English violets. The tea rose is in full bloom. The pi-bah (nut) tree Carman planted in our garden six years ago has grown from six feet tall to the roof of the house and is now in bloom with beautiful white flowers testifying to his thoughtfulness and reminding us constantly of our boys at home. Wilford is enshrined in the heart of the son of our old gateman who sees him as an old friend who inspired him to study good books. Now at Wilford's request, we are providing his school fees and he is attending the 'Y' English School and hopes to be a useful Chinese leader in society.*

*Brock and Wilford are enjoying the Canadian School. Brock's high school friends are more than we expected. We have a fine high*



*school class of seven of our Canadian boys and girls taking the full Canadian course and passing the Ontario standard exams from papers sent out from the Parliament Buildings in Toronto. Julian with 30 other hopefuls, from beginners to entrance to high school class, are imbibing the Ontario Public School Course and take exams based on the departmental papers of Ontario. Our Principal is an M.A. from University of Toronto and the Assistant Teacher is a professional first class Ontario teacher. Blanche is taking senior music and teaching singing in school. They also have art, nature study and laboratory work in the Physics Department of the University by Professor Dye of the Baptist Mission. Brockman is thrilling all with his violin. He played Handel's Largo in church before an Anglo-Saxon audience of over 100 - did well - of course his mother accompanied him and the violin was Garry's.*

*Since I wrote the last letter on January 19, our freight from Chungking arrived safely by cargo boat after a month's trip on the upper Yangtze. The breakages of dishes were few comparatively speaking. However when Simpson's packed the jam they made a mistake in putting the big lawn mower in the same case. The heavy chap had a little room to roll around and took the toll of our jam in a rather serious fashion - squashed four big tins until the jam leaked out through all the cracks of the case. However that's a small thing. The piano had a few bumps in changing boats but after a few keys had been repaired by a clever Chinese carpenter with his trusty glue pot that stinks a mile away, we found that it really stood the trip well and was in fine tune. It is a great*

*comfort to Blanche who has already taken on a class of high school boys and girls from our own school and also taken on a half dozen promising Chinese girls from our University here.*

*Blanche has begun in real earnest to entertain my friends and students from the 'Y'. Last night she set tea for twelve and we had committee meeting after to set up a student summer conference at one of our nearby mountain resorts. Now this week with the aid of her cook she will put up a big luncheon for four Generals including two governors of the province, both old friends of mine and splendid supporters of the YMCA. One is General Yang Sen who came into the spotlight two years ago when the British fleet of gun boats attacked his stronghold at Wanhsein. I think he has forgiven them. Anyway, he is a firm friend and very warm hearted supporter and just loves Blanche's music. So I expect we shall have a great time then finish up with tennis in which he is an expert, having played a lot in Japan where he spent his college days learning the military art.*

*Well Garry, your letter about fixing up the new house was great. We have just been doing the same thing. Blanche has done wonders with her curtain material. I can just imagine Sarah with Tad and Dod in the offing offering advice as to color schemes. It must be a dream of a place.*

*I am glad, Nan, you planted flowers out in the cemetery. I got a real thrill when we opened our boxes to find the Victrola records came safely. We have a good machine of Mr. Beaton's in our house. I put on Dad's records that we saved when the Victrola was*

*sold in Gravenhurst, do you remember? 'Church in the Wildwood, In The Garden, Hallelujah Chorus' - old favorites of Dad's. I have watched him put them on then join in the chorus. Then he would say 'Let's have Uncle Jim's favorite.' And we would have 'I Walked in the Garden Alone, When the Dew is on the Rose, Then He Walked With Me.' I do not mind admitting I was somewhat moist as the old familiar strains rang out and I could almost hear Daddy say 'Now the chorus once more and everybody swing in.' You bet I have them often. It brings Dad and Mother very close. I miss the dear letters here so much. I often read the old ones over - I have a half dozen of the last in my desk. Lovingly Blanche and Bert."*

This was the last budget letter from Bert that remains from those that Annie saved. There are two small newspaper accounts noting the deteriorating situation in China. At this time the missionaries were forced to escape. Both are sourced from the Canadian Press, but the newspapers are unknown. The first dated January 17, 1933 is headlined "**MISSIONARIES IN WEST CHINA WITHDRAWING, United Church Headquarters Receives Word from Mission Field.**" Dated at Toronto, the article goes on: "**Taking precaution to protect families, pupils and patients, missionaries in the West China field of the United Church of Canada has passed through a siege with the citizens of Kiating, Western China, according to letters received at headquarters here today. Rev. A.P. Quentin, Toronto, declared a large defending force quartered in every Chinese home, had given up the fight and were withdrawing when orders came to hold Kiating at all costs against the advancing air force and army which was sweeping up from Luchow, recently captured. As no cablegrams have been received, it is considered here all missionaries in the field have escaped without injury since the**

**missionaries always cable lists of casualties.” Another is headlined “CHINESE COMMUNISTS ARE CONTINUING DEPREDATION - Foreign Consuls Advise Their Nationals to Leave Area of Western Honan Province”. Hankow, China, February 4, 1933. “ Reports from Chengdu, capital of the province of Szechuan province said the Communists were unusually active and were showing hostility to the missionaries in the province”.**

Stephanie had the occasion in 2005 to learn some more about Bert Brace when meeting Martin Johns (died 2008), the partner of Marian (widow of Lloyd Watts and sister-in-law to Douglas Brace, son of Philip). Martin told that he too, had been in the Chinese Szechwan Mission and had lived in the house next door to the Braces. He had played with all the Brace children, Brockman, Carmen and Julian and had taken music lessons from Blanche Brace, who was an accomplished musician and an aunt of Douglas). He said that he well remembered Mr. Brace who snored so loudly that it could be heard through the non-glazed windows of the neighbouring house! Martin also knew the story of Bert’s capture by the Boers. Martin also wrote about his experiences growing up in the West China Mission in a book entitled Bamboo Shoots and Maple Buds.

## Chapter 8

### Adam Philip and Emily

During Adam and Charlotte's time in Dorking, their eldest son Adam Philip (Philip) was apprenticed as a pupil-teacher from the age of 13 years. This was apparently still usual practice for a boy to start out on his life working path at the beginning of the teen years. Philip was following the same path as his father Adam who also started out as an apprentice-preacher at age 13. We also see that the children who were sent to Canada to start a new life away from their parents were mostly this same age.

Philip wrote his parents a letter from Howard House on September 21, 1880, when he was 15 years old. He wrote: *"Howard House, September 21<sup>st</sup>, 1880. My dearest Parents, I was pleased with your letter and thank you very much for the stamps. I have bought a packet of note paper and envelopes. Pleased to hear of your successful meetings. Instead of going up for the Cambridge (examinations), I am to go in for the College of Preceptors because the Cambridge is too hard. There are four books of Euclid to be got up, the first book of Algebra and three books for the Bible, namely Joshua, Judges, Mark and John, besides a lot of other subjects which I do not know. I am working very hard for the College of Preceptor (examinations) which I hope to pass and with the Lord's help, I shall. I am looking forward to my birthday. It will be here. Thank you very much for the Band of Mercy and War Cry etc. All the teachers were very pleased with the War Cry. Two of them have ordered it at a stationer's weekly and the others ask me to get some more. Please send me some. I am getting on with my music lovely.*

*Miss Jones was very pleased with it and says she will write to you shortly and thank you for it. Please write soon."*

He wrote again on October 2: *"My dearest Parents, You must really forgive me for not writing in acknowledgement of the watch. I was watching for it. I saw a box on the Dining Hall and I guessed that was it and so it was. Thank you very much for it. It is very useful and I wanted it so much. I would be pleased if you sent me some flannels and when you send them please send a nice one, that is if you can afford it. I am on duty now. It is nothing else but duty. I have no more to say now but I will write a long letter soon. So with best love to all, I remain, Your ever loving and affectionate son, Adam (Philip)."*

Philip must have changed schools because in 1882, he began to write from a school in Thames. A letter he wrote from Oxford County School, Thames, on July 28<sup>th</sup>, 1882 when he was 17 years old, reads: *"My dear Father and Mother, I received your letter this morning. The reason I did not write before is because I have no time, only in school time. I wrote that letter up against the wall.*

*When I got to Reading, the train to Thames via Maidenhead was just gone and there was not another for three hours so I went via Oxford, the fare of which cost me 3 shillings, 5 pence and when I got to Thames I had 1 shilling left because the portorage was 5 pence. When I got here, someone met me and had my portmanteau sent to the school. He took me to the school where I had to wait three hours before any one came.*

*I do not see much of the Master but some of the teachers are very kind. There is no Mistress but the Matron is kind.*

*I have to sleep in a room with 1 boy and 4 more sleeping in the room. It is in the attic with nothing in the room but the beds - no looking glass or anything. Today I have begun to teach a class helping another teacher. I have no time. I have my room cleaned once a week. Love to all, Adam Philip."*

Philip continued to be a pupil-teacher and study for his examinations from the College of Preceptors. In 1888, probably at Philip's request they sent a statement as follows:

**"College of Preceptors,  
Incorporated by Royal Charter  
Bloomsbury square, London W.C.  
2<sup>nd</sup> May, 1888.**

**Adam Philip Brace has passed in the following subjects at the examinations of Teachers for the College Diploma (Associateship) in January 1885 and July 1886:**

**Theory and Practice of Education, English Language, English History, Geography, Algebra, Euclid, Scripture History, Drawing  
(Signed C.R. Hodgeson, B.D., Secretary"**

Philip would have been 19 and 20 years old when he passed these examinations and had been working as a pupil-teacher since the age of 13. He passed the last examinations in England in July 1886 and he had the following reference from James William Marsh, Headmaster, the Oxford County Middle Class School in Thames (Howard House School, Established 1840) on October 11, 1886, which reads as follows: *"This is to certify that A.P. Brace was a pupil teacher in this school six years (1880 to 1886). During this period*

*he lived in the house under my immediate notice. He is well qualified as a teacher and has taken charge of one of the forms to my entire satisfaction. He is attentive to his duties, very willing to carry out at all times my instructions.*

*He is of good moral character and is one in whom I had every confidence and I have no hesitancy in recommending him to a similar post.”*

He would have just turned 21 years old, but would have been teaching for 7 to 8 years. That he left behind someone who felt much attached to him may be seen by this poem found in an envelope with a dried four-leaf clover. We do not know who the person was as she only signed with her initials “L.B.” The poem reads:

*“Good-bye - how often we say the words.*

*Good-bye, how oft we say the words*

*Without one thought or fear*

*For all the changes time may bring*

*Among our friends so dear.*

*‘Good-bye’, they too repeat*

*And yet those hands so firmly clasped*

*Again may never meet.*

*‘Good-bye’ - at times those words will come*

*In sorrow and in pain*

*From lips of some true faithful friend*

*We ne’er shall see again;*

*‘Good-bye’, a last good-bye is said*

*In simple phrase, and yet*

*Whatever thoughts in some fond hearts*



*Those little words beget.  
'Good-bye'. Sometimes the words are said  
In sadness and regret  
Implying in their very tones  
'Oh, would we ne'er had met.'  
Some fond endearing word one day  
Remembrance may recall  
And perhaps just for old love's sake  
A few sad tears will fall.  
'Good-bye', and if those little words  
We utter as we part  
Oh, let them in sincerity be spoken  
From the heart.  
'Good-bye', we'll say in ev'ry hope to meet  
As we have often met  
And if 'Good-bye' for aye we'll know  
That some will not forget.*

*Though years may pass  
And time's rude hand  
Leave its deep impress on thy brow  
Through every change, in every clime  
My heart will treasure thee as now  
And should the cold world cease to smile  
The friends of youth die, or forget  
My heart will treasure thee the while*

*And praise thee as when first we met.”*

A.P. Brace Esq.

L.B.

We know that Philip emigrated to Canada sailing on the S.S. *Sardinian* which left Liverpool on November 11, 1886 and arrived in Halifax on November 21, 1886 (Appendix 5 – Genealogical Records). This would have been approximately a little over a year following the emigration of his parents and the rest of the siblings. Philip must have obtained a teaching position early in 1887 and we know that he was a teacher for several years before attending McGill University, Wesleyan Theological College.

On November 29, 1886, Philip had a reference from James I. Hughes, Public School Inspector for the Board of Public School Trustees, Toronto. Philip probably received this reference on the strength of the references he brought from England and the fact that his father was a well-known and respected Minister in Toronto with many contacts. Mr. Hughes wrote: *“I have pleasure in certifying that Mr. A.P. Brace is an energetic, young gentleman who is socially and morally worthy of the position of a teacher in any Public School. His testimonials and experience lead me to believe that his is a good teacher but I can not, of course, speak personally on that ground.”*

Philip also had a reference from J.W. Howland, Mayor of Toronto who was a personal friend of Adam Howe and Charlotte. Dated December 2, 1886, on stationary headed ‘The Mayor’s Office, Toronto’, it read: *“I have the honour in speaking most favorably about Mr. A.P. Brace”* and goes on to provide a character reference for him as a school teacher.

Several newspaper articles note Philip's educational years. The Manitoulin Expositor of December 4, 1941 provided the following outline of Philip's life path: **"Dr. Brace was born in Bristol England September 30, 1865. He received his early education there and came to Toronto in 1886. He continued his education at McGill University, Montreal, financed principally by scholarships which he earned at that college. He graduated with honours from Wesleyan Theological College with the degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Bachelor of Divinity in 1896. In his final year, he was president of the student body. Later he obtained, from the same college the degree of Doctor of Sacred Theology. It is interesting to note that this latter degree is held by a very limited group of Canadian clergymen.**

**Dr. Brace was ordained by the Toronto Conference of the former Methodist Church in 1896. He occupied the pulpits of the following pastorates in the order named: Little Current, Manitoulin Island, Sutton, Willowdale, Newtonbrook, Richmond Hill, Bellefair (Toronto), Gerrard (Toronto), Midland, Stayner, Broadway Tabernacle (Toronto). In 1926, having completed some thirty years of ordained service, Dr. Brace retired from active ministry."**

In 1896 a newspaper clipping in Cannington notes: **"Rev. A.P. Brace S.T.L., son of the Rev. A.H. Brace, Pastor of the Cannington Baptist Church has just graduated at the Wesleyan Theological College, McGill, Montreal. The degree Licentiate of Sacred Theology was conferred upon him on Thursday last. We also note from the Montreal Witness that, in addition to other prizes, he is the prize man of this year, being the winner of the Parker Senior Year Prize, donated by Mr. M. Parker, in memoriam. This is the greatest honor in the gift of the college. Mr. Brace will occupy the pulpit in the Baptist church here on Sunday May 31<sup>st</sup>."**

Philip also won the prize for vocal music in his final year. I appears that Philip went to Little Current, Manitoulin Island for a preaching or teaching position

following graduation in the spring of 1896. He must have previously met Emily Sarah Stocks who lived outside the town of Mindemoya on the Manitoulin. According to Canadian Immigration records, Robert Stocks immigrated with his family in 1871. There were no high schools on Manitoulin Island at that time and the story in the family is that Philip decided that Emily had to go to a finishing school in Toronto before they could get married so that she could carry on the life of a pastor's wife. She did go to Toronto and attend the Toronto Ladies College for two years prior to her marriage.

Philip and Emily were married on August 12, 1896 in Mindemoya. The wedding invitation reads:

*Mr. and Mrs. Robt Stocks  
Request your presence  
At the marriage of their daughter  
Emily S.  
to  
Rev. A. Philip Brace, S.T.L.  
Wednesday Afternoon August 12, 1896  
One o'clock  
At their residence Mindemoya, Ont.  
Reception one to three*

Adam Howe clipped the following articles from his local paper in regard to Philip's wedding:

**"The Rev. A.H. and Mrs. Brace left on Monday morning for a three weeks' change on Manitoulin Island where he will marry his oldest son, the Rev. A. Philip Brace S.T.L. The pulpits of Cannington and Manilla will be supplied in his absence by Mr. F.S. Robinson of the YMCA of Lindsay and Mr. J.J. Carter. We hear that a very unique and interesting feature in connection with the S.E. is being arranged to take place soon after his return."**

The wedding announcement in the Cannington paper read:

**“Brace-Stocks. At the residence of the bride’s father, Manitoulin Island, on August 20, by the Rev. A.H. Brace assisted by Revs. Wesley Dean and H.S Magee, of Manitoulin Island, the Rev. A. Philip Brace S.T.L. of Lemonville, son of Rev. A.H. Brace, of Cannington, to Miss Emily S. Stocks, eldest daughter of Mr. Robt Stocks of Mindemoya, Manitoulin Island.”**

Years previously Philip had become intensely interested in the activities of the Order of the Sons of Temperance, having become a member of this society in 1889. His retirement from active ministry provided the opportunity for him to devote a major portion of his time to the work of the Sons of Temperance. A deputation of this society prevailed upon him to accept the important post of field secretary. He served long and faithfully in this capacity and, in 1934 he was elected to the highest office of the Sons of Temperance on this continent – Most Worthy Patriarch of North America. During his tenure of office, accompanied by Emily, he made official visits to various branches of the Order in England and Wales. His itinerary covered some 4000 miles of travel. Later, in addition to a continuing active part in the affairs of the Sons of Temperance, he was engaged in the work of the Ontario Temperance Federation which involved extensive travel to most parts of Ontario.

After Philip’s retirement, he and Emily took up residence in West Toronto at 151 Clendenan Avenue. They were members of High Park United Church where Philip and Emily took an active interest in the affairs of this West Toronto congregation.

Philip and Emily had 2 children,

- Llewellyn Punchon, born about 1903
- *Douglas Chown, born May 7, 1907*

(See Appendix 6 – Photos)

Both boys have names taken from the Welsh and their middle names were the surnames of well known Methodist preachers. Douglas seemed to have the luck to be named after someone that did not result in lots of teasing.

Philip and Emily continued to be involved with the relatives on the Manitoulin. The Gore Bay Reporter of July 15, 1915 records details of the marriage of Emily Elizabeth, who was a niece of Emily's: *"On Wednesday PM at the home of Mr. and Mrs. William Stocks, Emily Elizabeth, their eldest daughter was united in marriage to Mr. Nelson Arthur Runnalls of Barrie Island. The marriage was performed by the bride's uncle the Rev. A. Philip Brace, B.D. of Toronto. Mr. Robert Stocks, brother of the bride was the groomsman. The bride was attended by Miss Minna Stocks, sister of the bride. Master Douglas Brace was the page of honour. The couple will reside at Golden Brook Farm, Barrie Island."*

In 1901, Philip and Emily were in Sutton, Ontario and there followed a new charge about every few years. They went to Willowdale (02-03), Newtonbrook (03-06) and then to Richmond Hill where Douglas (Stephanie's father) was born and where they stayed from 1906 to 1910. Philip's picture still is in evidence on the wall in the Richmond Hill United Church. From there they were in Toronto during the years 1910 to 1920 at Bellefair and Gerrard Street United churches. During this time they lived at 53 Brunswick Avenue in Toronto. From 1920 to 1925, Philip had two pastorates, first in Midland and then in Stayner. The family returned to Toronto in 1925 and Philip became minister of the Broadway Tabernacle where he stayed until 1928, when he retired from pastoral ministry.

While in Willowdale (1902-03) a Toronto newspaper noted: **"On Sunday at both services Rev. A. P. Brace, B.D., of Willowdale circuit, with very great**

acceptance, occupied the pulpit of Broadway Methodist Tabernacle, and preached two eloquent evangelical sermons. At the morning service he spoke of the willingness and power of Christ to heal, preaching from the words 'Stand for the Lord— stretch forth'. In the evening, he preached from Acts 2.21, 'Thy heart is not right before God', in which he referred to the idolatrous heart that is found in mankind. Both services were well attended, the evening being especially large, and the sermons of the preacher, who is a former Toronto business man, were very much appreciated. Mr. Brace is an earnest speaker and since entering the ministry has done good work."

Philip was elected Secretary of the Sons of Temperance in 1928 and Superintendent in 1932, a position he held until his death. One of the obituaries states that Philip "was one of the strongest proponents of the temperance movement in the province and was a prominent member of the Sons of Temperance being honoured in his election to the position of Most Worthy Patriarch of North America at an international conference in Bala, Muskoka."

Philip believed strongly in the temperance movement. This is illustrated by a poem he wrote:

*The Little Shoes*

*Some months ago, I need not mention where,  
There was a meeting at a Temp'rance Hall.  
And many working men assembled there.  
Among them sat a man, well dressed and tall  
Who listened anxiously to every word  
"Come William Turner, we have never heard  
What that you changed so much,  
So tell to us the reason why.*

*“Yup”, rose William at the Summons,  
Glanc’d confusedly round the Hall,  
Cried, with voice of deep emotion,  
“The Little Shoes, they did it all!  
One night, on the verge of ruin,  
As I hurried from the tap,  
I beheld the landlord’s baby  
Sitting in its mother’s lap.”*

*“Look, dear Father,” said the Mother,  
Holding forth the little feet.  
“Look, we’ve got new shoes for darling,  
Don’t you think them nice and neat?”  
You may think the words were simple,  
Disbelieve one if you choose,  
But, my friends, no hand e’er struck me  
Such a blow as those small shoes.  
Quick they forced my brain to reason,  
What right, said I, while standing there,  
Have I to clothe another’s children,  
And let my own go bare?  
It was in the depth of winter,  
Bitter was the night and wild,  
But outside that flaring gin Shop  
Stood my starving wife and child.  
Out I went and clutched the baby  
Saw its feet so cold and blue.*



*Fathers! If the small shoes smote me,  
What did those poor bare feet do.  
Quick I thrust them in my bosom,  
Oh! They were so icy chill,  
And their coldness, like a dagger,  
Pierced me! I can feel it still.  
Of money I had but a trifle,  
Just enough to serve my stead,  
I bought shoes for little baby,  
And a single loaf of bread.  
The loaf served us for that Sunday,  
And I went to work next day,  
Since that time I've been Teetotal,  
That is all I've got to say!*

A. Philip Brace.

During the summer of 1934, Philip and Emily took a trip to England on temperance affairs. There are three letters that Phil wrote to Annie.

Phil wrote from London England on June 17, 1934: *“My dear Nan, Art and the boys, While we are thousands of miles from you, we carry you at least twice daily to the spot that knows no space. We are certainly having ‘the time of our lives’. Could not well be better. We have traveled over 3000 miles in this little England and Wales. We have addressed 35 groups Sunday and weekday. Today in a Congregational Church at Sheerness, at the mouth of the Thames on the North Sea. Emily has been given flowers in sheaf 7 times and other valuable gifts and many hundreds of dollars of souvenirs and*

*fetes, as we have been feasted, honored and welcomed like royalty for more than we deserve.*

*Lord Mayors, Mayors and other officials have welcomed us officially. We leave for Paris, France tomorrow where the Canadian consul has been requested to show all courtesy he can. I have a copy of the letter. We expect to leave (DV) on the Duchess of Bedford on Friday June 29 and arrive in Montreal July 5, travel back to Yarmouth Nova Scotia to preside at Convention of our forces from US and Canada on July 10-14, and then travel by sea to Boston. We also wish to see Jean's 6 month old baby in New York (Jean Gosling was daughter of Margaret, Emily's sister) and expect to find Margaret, the grandmother there. Then on to Scranton, Pennsylvania (Llewellyn) if they are not away on holidays, then to Rochester for a few days (the Edwards were related to the sister of Adam, Mary Ann) and let Doug come there to pick us up for travel to Toronto. "Mid pleasures and palaces, there's no place like home." Eh! What?*

*Doug has carried on splendidly. We are real proud of him. Give them a chance and your boys measure up.*

*I had rather a unique experience last Wednesday. I went down to Leighton about 50 miles north of London and saw my old school chum Will Branton who was with me at Thame. He was the last to say goodbye to me when I left England in November 1886 and I have not seen him since. His wife was one of the girls school in Thame also. Well now, did we have a time?*

*Now I've got to go to Dorking and see the house where I nursed you as a babe. I must see Mrs. Todman and many others who will remember us. I want also to see the old Grammar School where I started to teach when I was 13 years old. Won't it be an experience! I must close as there is so much to do. As Ever,  
Affectionately Phil and Emily”*

Phil next wrote on paper from the commercial Hotel in Dorking. He was in London waiting to sail home. He wrote: *“Dear Nan, I am in London for the last few hours before sailing tomorrow from Liverpool in the Duchess of Bedford to expect, DV, to be in Montreal on Thursday July 5, and then back to Boston and by sea to Yarmouth N.S. to preside on July 9 at International Sons of Temperance. Then back to Boston, New York, Scranton Pa., Rochester and Doug will come there with car for us and back to dear old Toronto.*

*Last Monday I went to Dorking which has spread out and improved considerably. I am enclosing a card photo of one of its many beauty spots. I went to the old Coffee Room for lunch. Then into the Lecture Hall where Dad used to preach and I sang in the choir. It is now a Billiard Hall. I went to Vincent Road and saw the house in which you were born and where I was your chief nurse till I went away to Thame School. I saw the old Grammar school where I first learned a little French and Latin and commenced to teach when 13 years of age. I took in all points of interest. My many enquiries showed that very few now remember Dad and his work. Remember it is 50 years since I was there last. It is really a new city. I really felt like a modern Rip Van Winkle*

*and was pretty lonesome but I'm glad I went so that I could tell you dear ones all this about your birthplace.*

*This has been a wonderful experience for both of us. Near 8500 miles, spoken near 40 times, honored everywhere. Our trip to France was great. Paris charmed us. Our Canadian Consul General and wife gave us a fine time. The hotel we stayed in was splendid, 'suite de luxe', but we were glad to get back where we could talk more freely.*

*On Sunday we worshipped in John Wesley's City Road Chapel. After tea in the Manse with the minister and his wife, I spoke in that historic old shrine, the cradle of Methodism, with my gown and doctor's hood. Wouldn't dear old Dad have been proud of 'his first born'! It was the greatest of all the many honors of our trip. Now I must close and love to all from both, Affectionately, Phil."*

We have the note that Douglas wrote to his father Philip on September 30, 1935 on the occasion of Philip's 70<sup>th</sup> birthday. There is also a note from his wife Emily that reads: *"To Dear Phil, with love and best wishes for a Happy Birthday. When clouds gather in the sky, be sure to take your umbrella and don't forget to bring it home. Lovingly, Emily."*

Douglas's note reads: *"Dear Dad, Someone once said:*

*'Life is not a rigid thing.*

*Life grows.*

*The swirling current of events*

*The surge of people striving and desiring...this is the stream.'*

*And one might add....Those who would go with it safely to the open sea of fulfillment must measure its changing force and its direction with understanding.*

*Understanding - what a wonderful faculty to possess... What poverty the mind knows that lacks it.*

*The kindly parental understanding and love which both you and mother have so lavishly poured upon my head is indeed wonderful to contemplate. You know, I've been doing a deal of reminiscing of late and happy indeed are these wanderings in the land of yesteryear. One memory particularly haunts me many times. It is the picture of dear old Grandpa (Adam Howe)... in his finest oratorical manner, patting me on the head and saying 'My dear boy, my boy, you were born with a silver spoon in your mouth.' It's funny, but these are things one doesn't like to talk about.*

*However, it may be just as well there is a birthday every so often, so that we can say what we really feel.*

*You have been truly the best pal a boy could ever have, Dad. You have taught me life and how to live it...May I never 'let you down' is my humble prayer.*

*God bless you, Doug."*

We have a letter that Douglas's nephew Albert wrote to his parents on October 15, 1936. Albert must have been about 12 years in 1936 and Douglas was about 29, just a year before he married. In the letter Albert writes, "*Eddie phoned up and wanted me to go to Godrich with him and his mother and father but I told him I couldn't go because I wanted to go with Grandma to the country where Grandpa was going to preach on*

*Sunday. We started to take Grandpa there (Douglas was driving) but we got in the ditch. A man took Grandma and Grandpa on to the church while Doug and I got a farmer to pull us out. It's a heavy car and it took us quite a while to get it pulled out."*

Philip, the eldest of the children of Adam Howe and Charlotte Jane died suddenly in Toronto on November 19, 1941 as a result of a fall – the first of the siblings to pass away. The obituary in the Toronto Star of Saturday November 22, 1941, page 36 is headlined "**Last Respects Paid to Rev. A.P. Brace**". "**Pallbearers at the funeral of Rev. A.P. Brace this afternoon included ministers who had been his classmates at college. They were Rev. E.R. Young, Rev. A.J. Paul, and Rev. J.G. Bowles, Rev. A.T. Ingram, Rev. J.W. Graham and a lay friend J. Walton of Aurora.**

**The service in High Park United Church was conducted by the minister Rev. J.D. Parks. Eulogy of Dr. Brace was delivered by the Very Rev. Peter Bryce of the Metropolitan Church who had known him intimately and described him as a friendly and helpful man, eager to do good. Rev. John Coburn also took part in the service. Internment was at Aurora."**

Some of the comments of the many obituaries include,  
**"Dr. Brace's ministry was strongly evangelistic. On all his fields there were those whom he had the joy of leading to Christ. He had also a keen sense of the social and political implications of the gospel. Dr. Brace was a good man – a humble, sincere follower of Christ; a loyal friend. He was a fearless preacher of the everlasting gospel. Of a kindly, genial disposition he was the implacable foe of all that he believed to be wrong."**

The Globe and Mail reported on November 20, 1941 with the headline :

**"REV. DR. BRACE PASSES AWAY  
Suffered Accident in His Home Sunday Last  
ORDAINED IN 1896:**

**Rev. Dr. A. Philip Brace, well known as a United Church minister and temperance worker, died yesterday at the Wellesley Hospital following a brief illness. He suffered an accident at his home, 151 Clendenan Road, last Sunday. Rev. Dr. Brace was in his 77<sup>th</sup> year. Born in England, Dr. Brace came to Canada as a young man. He attended Wesleyan Theological College, McGill University where he received the degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Bachelor of Divinity. Later he took the degree of Doctor of Sacred Theology at the same college. He was ordained in 1896. He served pastorates in Willowdale, Newtonbrook, Richmond Hill, Sutton, Lemonville, Midland and Stayner. His Toronto charges included Bellefair United, Gerrard Street United and Broadway Tabernacle.**

**For many years active in the Sons of Temperance of Ontario, Dr. Brace served for some years as Field Secretary. In 1932 he was appointed Most Worthy Chaplain for North America of the Sons of Temperance Federation. He was also a member of the Ontario Temperance Federation. He was a member of Blue Lodge and a life member of Richmond Hill Lodge, A.F. & A.M., and a member of the Knights Templar, The Orange Order, the IOOF and the Woodmen of the World.**

**Surviving are his widow, Emily S. Brace; two sons, Llewellyn P. and Douglas C.; four brothers, Rev. A.J. Brace, former missionary in West China and now on the National YMCA Council of North America; Dr. W.D. Brace, attached to the Dundurn Military Training area, Saskatchewan; H.L. Brace of Winnipeg and E. Garfield Brace of Seattle Washington and one sister, Mrs. J. Arthur Black of Chatham, Ontario.**

**The funeral service will be held Saturday afternoon at 2 o'clock at High Park United Church. Internment will be at Aurora Cemetery."**

Emily continued to live at their home, 151 Clendenan Avenue in Toronto following Philip's death. Both her sons lived only a few blocks away. At the time of Philip's death, her granddaughter Stephanie was only 2 years old. Douglas, Evelyn and Stephanie lived at 523 Glenlake Avenue which was only 5 minutes

walking from Emily. Stephanie remembers riding her little pedal trike going with her mother to visit Grandma. Going to 'Grandma's' was always a fascinating time. There was so much to explore. Stephanie remembers the back kitchen with was really a shed attached onto the back of the kitchen. Lots of things were kept there to be cold in the winter and cool in the summer. There was a big wooden table with large drawers underneath and in these drawers was kept flour and other dry baking supplies.

Emily baked every week on Saturdays until she was 100. The bread was put to rise by the hot air register in the dining room wrapped in a blanket. The bread was baked in round tins and Emily put the loaf to her chest and cut the slices starting from the outside. Stephanie remembers being amazed that 'Grandma' never cut herself.

Stephanie remembers the taste of Emily's sugar cookies. These cookies were so special and Stephanie could never find out what made them taste the way they did until she baked cookies with chicken fat once and lo and behold, the special flavour was there. The sugar cookies also had a bit of black pepper in them.

Emily rolled out her pies and cookies on the large round table in the corner of the kitchen. Stephanie remembers once that 'Grandma' complained about how her vision seemed to be getting much worse. When Stephanie looked closer, she saw that 'Grandma's' glasses had a thick layer of flour dust on them. After taking them off and cleaning them, Emily proclaimed that she could see much better!

A special treat for Stephanie when she was growing up was to visit 'Grandma' and have an 'apple social' on the front porch swing. Emily would bring out an apple, a plate and a small knife and she and Stephanie would sit together on the swing. Emily would peel the apple skin around and around, always trying to



finish the peeling with the peel in one piece. Then she would cut it up into small slices and it would be 'one of you and one for me' until it was gone.

Stephanie remembers that every spring there would be raking and cleaning up at 'Grandma's' and planting of flowers. Up in the back study that belonged to Philip, nothing had changed since his death. The big roll-top desk stayed just as it had while he was alive and the small drawers in the desk were a constant source of fascination for Stephanie – even the pair of false teeth that she found in a drawer one day!

Emily did a lot of knitting and crocheting. She made mitts for many of her grandchildren and great-grandchildren. Stephanie remembers that 'Grandma' always made long cuffs on the mitts so that the snow would not get underneath them. Emily would ask her to try on the mitts to see that the cuffs were long enough and then soon afterwards there would be another pair of warm mitts.

In fact Emily reached the wonderful age of 102. On the occasion of her 100<sup>th</sup> birthday, the Toronto Telegram wrote: **“How to be healthy and full of life at 100? Early to bed and early to rise, according to Mrs. Emily Brace of 151 Clendenan Avenue who celebrated her 100<sup>th</sup> birthday yesterday, October 31, 1965. “I like to be up at 7:30 AM and in bed by 8 PM”, said the widow of the late Rev. A.P. Brace.**

**She greeted friends and relatives who dropped in yesterday afternoon to help her celebrate and proudly said “The Queen sent me a telegram with her good wishes”.**

**Mrs. Brace still reads, crochets and attends High Park United Church. Up until three months ago she baked her own bread.**

**She was born in Kent, England and moved to Manitoulin Island with her parents at the age of three. She moved to Toronto 40 years ago.**

**She has one son Llewellyn, two grandchildren, Albert and Stephanie and three great grandchildren, Sharon, Paul and Patti. A son, Douglas, died in 1950.”**

An article in the Toronto Star on May 28, 1965, headlined **“GAY NIGHT FOR SECOND MILERS”**, includes this note: **“Two members are celebrating their 100<sup>th</sup> birthday, Mrs. Emma Madill and Mrs. A. P. Brace who was honored with gifts presented by Alderman Mary Temple and presented with congratulatory certificates.”** (See Appendix 6 – Photos)

Again a year later in October 1966, a Toronto newspaper printed this article: **“It takes more than 101 years to destroy Emily Brace’s faith in the world. The spry little woman wakened this morning in her usual good humor all set to accept congratulations on her 101st birthday.**

**Mrs. Brace says she has witnessed a lot of life, met a lot of wonderful people and hopes to go on living for a long time yet. Her life has been a busy one, much of it spent as the wife of a United Church minister. Her husband, Rev. Dr. A.P. Brace who served many churches in Toronto and district, died 26 years ago.**

**Baking and housework have also left to others in the past few years and what used to be faithful church attendance is no longer possible.**

**Mrs. Brace was born in England and moved to Manitoulin Island with her parents when she was seven years old. It was there she met Dr. Brace and the couple came to Toronto 40 years ago.**

**A quiet celebration with a few friends and relatives was planned for today.”**

## **Chapter 9**

### **The Budget Letters**

After the death of Adam Howe in April 1927, the children decided to institute a round robin letter that they called the 'budget' letter. Adam was an assiduous letter writer and generally wrote a letter to each of his five children every week. He expected one in return from each of them and if a letter were perchance late, we see that he often remarks that there was not letter from 'x' that week. Most often they did write weekly. It follows then, that on his death, they wondered how they were going to keep in close touch.

The budget letter was apparently the brain-child of Lincoln. Each person received a packet of five letters, one from each sibling. They then took out their old one and inserted a new one and sent the packet on its way, always in the same order. We do not know for sure the meaning behind the word 'budget' but perhaps they called it that because it was an economical way to communicate with all the siblings. When the siblings were not spread too far-flung in the world, the 'budget' letter usually made it around in one month or slightly more.

Most of the budget letters no longer exist but Annie kept some copies of ones that she wrote and she also made copies on her typewriter of some that others wrote that she wanted to keep or share with friends and other relatives. Thus we have only a few of the approximately 175 budget letters that were written by the siblings from 1927 to 1942.

The first 'budget' letter we have was written by Annie and she has written "No. 1" on it. It was dated Gravenhurst, May 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1927. Annie was still in Gravenhurst in the midst of trying to close the house after Adam Howe's death and move her mother to Chatham.

She writes: *"Dear Brothers, I think this is a grand idea (the budget letter). I was wondering what we would ever do without our dear Daddy's letters. We, Bert and I, are very busy these days. This is a sad, hard job. I will be glad when it is over and I am back home. Poor Mother is in a very sad state, looking and calling for Father. She frets and cries a lot. Dear old Mother, it is too bad that she did not go first as her memory is getting worse fast. The auction date is planned for this Thursday, May 5<sup>th</sup> at 1 o'clock. Everything is to be sold. I hope we get enough to pay funeral expenses. Funerals in Gravenhurst cost \$275.00 while only \$40.00 in Chatham. The lot in the cemetery is \$75.00 and Dr. Fisher's bill is \$100.00 with \$57.00 owing and the last bill not in yet. We are pretty well ready for the sale and will move Mother out down to Scotts. She pays no attention to all this tearing up.*

*We all enjoyed your letters very much - next best to dear old Dad's. Glad you are all well and happy. You will be glad to know we had a headstone put at Dad's grave with the word 'Daddy' on it (\$6.00). I went out the Maple Leaf Cemetery three times before I could find the place, but now we have it okay. Mother is asking to see where they laid dear Daddy and now we will take her out. We will have to put a large stone there when you think it is wise.*

*I miss Nurse Hahn; she was here 3 weeks and was a comfort indeed. Arthur and I picked out a very nice wrist watch (\$21.25) and gave it to her on behalf of the family. I also got her little necessities - patent leather shoes, underwear etc. to the amount of \$12.00. She would not charge a cent for all the weeks and months*

*she was here. She loves Dad and Mother and all of us and will come again anytime I send for her. Garry and Link, you could drop her a line of appreciation, but don't send her money or a check as she will send it back to you - she doesn't mind gifts but not money. Mrs. H. Hahn, Box 188, Gravenhurst.*

*I have not yet received the money for xxx from Gravenhurst. \$13.00 is still to come and should be here. Thanks Bert and Phil for \$5.00 for May - I gave you credit. I am giving this woman \$8.00 per week. Love from all, Annie. P.S. We took in \$296.00 at the auction sale. Funeral expenses were \$310.00 and lot in cemetery \$76.00 for a total of \$380.00."*

A letter from Philip, Emily, Douglas with regards from Maggie (Margaret Craig, Emily's sister) was dated August 9, 1927. Philip wrote: "*I am writing this from Wroxeter. Em's only sister, Maggie, motored all the way from Moose Jaw and is spending some weeks here. We have been trying to arrange so that she shall see all her dear ones. She has not been back east since she went west 15 years ago, so it is a great joy to them all. We are, according to present plans, going to be able to get to see you all the week after next. Will drop you word just ahead and tell you more exactly.*

*We are hoping that Mother is much more settled and calm and enjoying the very best possible physical and mental health. We are, before you requested it, praying earnestly for you that Grace and wisdom may be given you at each step. Yes, Sis, you have indeed a task that challenges every quality of family and Christian love.*

*I followed up the loan question as to your request and the Home Mission office, Mr. Cameron and Mr. Cluett are following it alright. This scrap led to Mr. Urquhart, the Home Mission lawyer, resigning and threw all their business considerably behind. It will come through in good time now they assured me.*

*I put in a very tense month after we moved organizing my new work and getting hold of the strings in various parts of the Province (Philip was Field Secretary of the Sons of Temperance of Ontario). The reaction is very encouraging and so far we are looking at a happy and busy year. You will say, Yes the temperance cause needs it.*

*We all unite in very best love to you all and give oceans of love, hugs and kisses to dear Mother*

*As ever affectionately Em, Doug, and Phil and Maggie joins.”*

From 340 Sunnyside Avenue on August 10, 1927 Bert, who was Secretary of the Student Volunteer Movement for Foreign Missions, wrote to his sister, Annie:

*“My Dear Nan, Douglas woke me at midnight on phone to read me your letter about Dear Arthur. Do sincerely hope it’s not Typhoid. If so, it is 6 long weeks and then slow convalescence. If he doesn’t go to hospital, you ought to get trained nurse in at once - spare no expense. It is a dangerous tricky disease. Don’t let him eat any solids of any kind - not even after 6 weeks if it is really typhoid. Perforations of the bowel have taken place after 6 weeks by eating a small piece of bread with fatal results. I saw so much of it in Africa. It must be a milk diet.*

*I feel awfully sorry to you and with Mother so miserable. Douglas said Em, Phil and Maggie are away in the country for several days but he expects them back soon.*

*Blanche left today for Chicago and Minneapolis with Laura for 10 days to visit their brothers. One brother they have not seen for 30 years. Blanche will write you from Chicago. She may return via Chatham if possible and have a peep at you but not if your hands are full with serious sickness.*

*I wonder if it would be a good idea to have Mrs. Hahn come and help you. She would know just what to do, then get the present woman to help you with the house, while Mrs. H. attends to the sick. She is a wonder in the sick room. I have every faith in her. Julian is out at Newmarket with cousin Dorothy. Brockman is on a farm at Scarborough for holiday with a boy friend. Willford still in R.R. at Pembroke. Carmen at home. Just taken his professional chauffeur's license and now trying to get a job as a chauffeur. He is very clever at it. So I am practically alone keeping house. I go to the office every morning and play golf in the afternoon. I am preaching every Sunday, besides visiting the sick nights with an odd funeral and wedding. Funeral yesterday-wedding last Saturday and another coming up soon. Guess I won't get any vacation this year but you won't either now.*

*Now, Dear old girl, so sorry for you. Shall keep you much in prayer, with hugs and kisses, Lovingly, Bert"*

The next letter we have comes from Garfield in Seattle on August 10, 1927 to his Mother for her upcoming birthday on August 18. He writes: "*My Darling*

*Mother, Again a year has rolled around and the time is at hand for me to again wish you may happy returns of the day and demonstrate my love to you with a little gift, which is under way by express. Sarah and I purchased a beautiful scarf and Dolores a little bouquet and handkerchief. We wish Annie to pin the bouquet on the scarf and, mother dear, when you sit on the porch and the evening gets cool, throw it around your shoulders and it will warm you physically but also it will warm the cockles of your heart knowing that it bears heartfelt love from your dear ones on the Pacific Coast. The color of the scarf and the flowers in the bouquet will also be pleasing to the eye and make your neighbors envious. I am getting to be quite a scribe. Last night I got off the 'budget' letter and now tonight am at it again, but if this is to arrive before the 18<sup>th</sup>, it just had to be done.*

*I was thinking the other day how for so many years your birthday arrived at Grimsby Park, where we spent so many pleasant summers. When we used to go down to the market and buy our vegetables. I remember especially the green corn we would buy and then cook it up for dinner and practically make our meal off the green corn. Funny how certain things stick in your mind. Then there was our refrigerating plan which worked on a rope and was another relic of those days, when if it was now, we would probably have an iceless refrigerator. Then the good old swims in Lake Ontario where we all learned to swim with Dear Dad's instructions and his eagle eye continually on us. They were the good old days indeed and when we think of these times we sure*



*thing of our Dearest of Mothers and wish we could experience some of those things over again.*

*I am glad, my dear that your health is a good as it is and that Sis has secured a suitable companion for you to help you by the rough places. Affectionately Sarah and Garry”*

From Em and Phil at 327 22nd Street West, Owen Sound (still on their around Ontario tour with Maggie) on August 18, 1927, Phil writes:

*“Dear Nan and the Rest, We arrived in Owen Sound yesterday (Wednesday) about 1 PM. We drove through Uniondale, Clearview, Stayner, Collingwood and Meaford. We were wonderfully glad to get your card today telling us that Art was slightly improved and certainly holding his own. We shall leave here on Tuesday morning early and get home by teatime. If possible we shall be so glad to get word again soon.*

*I telegraphed flowers for Mother today but Emily and I want you to feel they are just as much for dear Arthur and want you to use them so. We have also mailed some very nice stockings for Mother and I guess she has received my birthday letter.*

*So, dear ones, we shall continue to bear you all up in our prayers and we know you feel how warm and real our love is flowing outward to you during these very trying days.*

*Aunt Maggie is so much enjoying her visit. It is 16 years since she was in Ontario and all the trips to relatives and friends mean so much to her.*

*We all write warmest love and sincerest wishes for continued improvement till you shall be able to say 'After long agony raptures of bliss, Right was the pathway leading to this'.  
Affectionately As Ever, Em, Phil and Maggie.*

On August 22, 1927, Philip wrote again. *"My dear Nan, Arthur and the rest and Dear Mother, I have today mailed you the family 'budget', but that was a long way too general for you at such a time as this. If things had been normal about tomorrow we should have been headed toward Chatham to see you all for a few hours at least and then perhaps have gone on to Watervliet, Michigan about 100 miles east of Chicago where Em and Maggie's brother Harry lives and then we could have looked in on you on our return trip. Under the circumstances we have decided to wait until things shall come back to the 'normal' with you then run down and see you all some time. I am writing this on my knee with the wind blowing my paper looking out over the waters of Georgian Bay. I can see two boats, one going to Mackinac Island and the other to Fort William. One is a big grain boat docked at the great elevator here to discharge its grain.*

*We shall, God willing, be in our own home tomorrow evening (Tuesday) and Maggie, with the changed program, will have a chance of a day or two at the Exhibition before she goes West. Her Morley and Jean both being accepted as teachers on the city staff, she feels if she is to help them to make good she must be home soon after school begins to get their meals. We would like her to stay a*

*good deal longer but you know the mother anxiety for the continued success of her children. She says she had two of the happiest months of her life and will have to be satisfied for the present.*

*We are feeding on the good news of your card received here the day after we came. If you have not already done so, drop us word at 151 Clendenan and tell how dear old Art is. Give him our great love and warmest sympathies. We are praying hard that the dear Lord shall continue to lay the Healing Hand upon him and at the same time for your increasing Grace and strength to carry your heavy burden.*

*It goes without saying that Mother had a most delightful birthday. We were thinking very much about her as well as praying that events might be so overruled that it would not be too much of an extra burden to you with all the rest of your additional experiences.*

*What a blessing it is that you have such a good woman. It seems that she was sent to you in answer to our united prayers for such a time as this. I am exceedingly glad that Mother has taken to her and that she knows how to take Mother because it means so much of an increase of your load if she takes a dislike to anyone who is looking after her. Give our kind regards to the woman from us thanking her for her loyalty.*

*I shall now get right down to my new work after this August change. Before coming away, I sent out over 200 communications and have had some very gratifying responses. I can see ahead of*

*me enough to indicate that I shall have a season busy enough to keep me going just as hard as I am able to stand.*

*Give our warmest and best love to dear Arthur and the boys of course including your dear self. We shall keep close to you in our thoughts and prayers.*

*As Ever, Affectionately, Em, Maggie and Phil”*

A rather interesting letter came to Annie on August 23, 1927. It was from Katie, the wife of Lincoln in Hamilton. She obviously knew that Arthur had typhoid and was very anxious – terrified really. He letter reads:

*“Dear Annie, Just a line to tell you our plans. We have been advised by our doctor that we are not to eat or drink a mouthful in Chatham on account of the typhoid epidemic and we are going to stick to that. It is going to be hard to pass it up but we are both terrified of typhoid and the doctor says it is easy to get it. So that is final. We are going to drop in on you some time Friday morning early and leave before noon. In that way we will not be staying for a meal. If you find it will inconvenience you for us to visit, please tell us because I know how much you have gone through and I am hoping Arthur and Mother are better.*

*We are sorry not to have the full day in Chatham but we both feel this is best. If we take precaution, there will be no danger. So please don't urge us to eat or drink a thing for we will have to refuse. Loads of love to Arthur and the boys, Love, Katie.”*

Phil wrote again on August 24, 1927 on this return home. It is clear that the entire family realized how difficult it was for Annie with her Mother deteriorating and with Arthur down with typhoid fever. He writes: “

*“Dear Nan, I just got in from Owen Sound yesterday afternoon and had to leave for a wedding over in East End at 6 PM. After my return I had a great chat with Bert over your whole situation. We felt it would be better for us just to wait a day or two longer and see how matters develop. In the meantime, plan that Blanche could call in on her way home from Chicago and be in touch with you and give us her impressions to the latest view of the situation. When necessary, either one of us will drop everything to come to your side, but events for both of us are so crowding just now that we do not want to make too many journeys over the long route, or more than are absolutely necessary, but our love for you all will bring us whenever necessary. You did not say whether you had seen Link on his way thorough.*

*We have the prospect of a full house all this Exhibition time. The Rochester friends are coming and others from other parts. Then on my return, I find a very heavy pressure of work on Temperance lines which demands my best attention. If this work is up as I wish it, I must put lots of blood into it.*

*We are so glad to hear that Art is progressing so naturally. The nourishment is the danger, take care, and obey the doctor to the very letter. Poor Mother, it is so distressing to feel that she is losing out and that at this time you have the double load. We are in much prayer with you all. Oceans of love from Em, Doug, Maggie and Phil”*

Annie wrote a budget letter noted as Volume 1, Round 4 on August 26, 1927.

*“Dear Brothers and sisters, My letter this month will not be as long as usual. As you will all know by this time our house is turned into a hospital. I am sitting here beside Arthur writing this. Blanche, who came in yesterday on her way home from Chicago, read out loud the fine letters from you and Arthur got every bit this time as he had lots of time to listen Ha! Ha! He is doing nicely after three weeks in bed and will likely have a couple more. His temperature last night was 100.5 and this AM normal so you see my nursing is agreeing with him.*

*I wish I could say the same of Dear Mother. She is very ill indeed and I fear will not be here when we write the next monthly letter. She has been in bed steady since a week last night and is taking no nourishment at all these last three days. She vomits everything, even the medicine and is fading fast. She can't help herself at all now. The woman we have is good but can't manage to lift her alone so the district nurse will come in every morning and wash and make her comfortable, at 75 cents a call. This morning was her first call and she will come twice a day if we need her. The doctor sees Mother nearly every day. He said this AM she was in a bad state and it might only be days before the end. My woman here doesn't agree with him but time will tell.*

*Dear old Mother, it is hard to see her so miserable. She feels her weakness too. She came upstairs the night of her birthday with great difficulty saying 'I'll never come up these stairs again' and she never will. She enjoyed her birthday at times that day when*

*the messages came she would say 'Dear boys'. She liked the shawl from Garfield and Sarah and the handkerchiefs also and Phil and Em's bouquet of sweet peas were wonderful and lasted a week. Well, Garfield, I don't think I can give you anything to laugh at this time either. I don't see anything funny here just now. I fear I will be 'funny' if I have any more sickness around here. Get ready to laugh though because Arthur has just reminded me to tell you. On Wednesday AM we received a telegram from Blanche from Chicago: 'Meet me London 5:15 AM Thursday GTR Blanche'. It is 67 miles to London. She had no idea the distance. Donald and I left here at 2 AM Thursday and were back here at 7 AM with Blanche. Love to all, Annie, Art and the boys"*

On August 28<sup>th</sup> Garry and Sarah wrote to Annie to provide their support after receiving her letter of the 26<sup>th</sup>. Adam's wife, Charlotte, did not survive him for very long. Annie notes that on the night of her birthday August 18<sup>th</sup>, she went upstairs and spent the rest of her days in bed. The death certificate states that she died of bowel obstruction from a cancer in the ascending colon. She died on September 2, 1927 and is buried beside Adam the Maple Leaf Cemetery in Chatham. She was 82 years old.

Again on September 8<sup>th</sup>, Garry wrote to compliment Annie on the way she handled herself in the tough situation that confronted her and to assure her that they were with her 100% and hoped that Art would pull through to full recovery. Garry felt it would have been foolish to try to travel east for the funeral.

September 8, 1927. Garry wrote: *"Dear Sis and All, Just a line, old dear, to compliment you on the way you have handled yourself*

*and the tough situation that has confronted you recently and to assure you that we are with you 100% and are praying for you, that you will maintain your strength to carry on. You have indeed done yourself proud in the care of our dear mother and completed your task nobly and now with Arthur with temperature back to normal, I think you will be able to see the silver lining probing through the clouds again. I would have like to have been with you and helped with the details of laying Mother to rest, but think it would have been foolish of me to have packed up and came East at this time. Give Arthur my love and tell him we are pulling for his recovery, which we feel certain will be rapid. Love to all the boys and barrels of love for Sis. Hope my wire and wreath came through all right. Garry and Sarah.”*

Annie wrote to her brothers and their families a 'budget' letter, volume 1, Round 5, on September 25, 1927. *“Dear Brothers and Sisters, Grace unto you and peace be multiplied. What does that remind you of? Dear old Dad. We will never forget him and I am sure we won't forget dear Mother either. We miss her very much. Three weeks ago today her remains were laying in the parlour and she certainly did look lovely. Just what Dad would have been pleased with. The Canadian Baptist of last week , September 15, had a fine obituary of Mother written by Rev. Scott, Home Missions superintendent. I will try to get a copy for each of you to keep.*

*It was such a comfort to me to have dear Phil and Bert here. Phil's coming was a direct answer to prayer. I tried so hard that night to get Toronto on the phone and also tried to get them awake at the*



telegraph office. A little after 6 AM on Friday September 2, Phil walked in. We had watched Mother most all night. My load seemed lifted at once. He watched with me till 20 minutes to 12 when Mother went home to be with her Lord and dear Daddy. Many thanks dear brothers for all your encouraging letters, telegrams. They were much appreciated. Also your prayers. They were heard and answered. I am glad to tell you that, after 7 weeks in bed, Arthur is down stairs again. Of course very weak in back and legs but doing nicely. With care for a few weeks of convalescing he will be fine. Our home is coming back to natural again. Mrs. Hagatt left last night. She filled the bill as well as anyone could, but Oh how lovely to be alone again! The two boys gladly gave up their bedroom to Grandma and slept on the davenport, but were glad to go back to their room last night. It will take a few weeks to get things settled up. Bert, Phil and I went over things roughly before they went home and decided to get a young lawyer here who helped us before to help us again. He came over 10 or 12 days ago and in Art's bedroom, we explained everything. The two mortgages are the biggest piece of business to get over. Daddy held one for \$350.00 with a man in Gravenhurst. The copy we hold is not registered - very slack of dear Dad. However if it is not registered, we do not have to probate the will but if it is registered in Gravenhurst we have to probate. We may get by getting all his heirs to sign. That's what has to be done with our \$500.00n mortgage. As soon as Art is able to go out we will get

*the tombstone and will let you know later. I wrote to Mrs. Scott and she wants to keep her note of \$100.00 until March as agreed. We received the 'budget' letter Friday and enjoyed every word. I read aloud to Arthur. Wouldn't Dad be pleased with the idea and to know we were keeping in touch with one another. I received several letters of sympathy from all different churches. It will take a long time to acknowledge them all. Love from all here, Annie and Arthur.*

The 'budget' letter system seems to have worked well for several years, from 1927 until at least 1942. Shortly after the death of Philip the eldest son, Annie did not have anymore 'budget' letters in her material. Unfortunately, we only have the budget letters that went from Annie for the most part, although there are a few from Bert as well. They show Annie and her family and the rest of the Brace family to some extent over a 15 year period.

Budget Letter from Annie, October 24, 1927. Volume 1, Round 6.

*"Dear Brothers, I see by my last letter it was September 25. I am one day earlier this time. It is just lovely to have it go around inside the month. We did enjoy them all so much but not till after church last night. When Arthur and I were alone Friday night at 20 to 11, the telephone rang long distance from Hamilton. It was Arthur's sister Mrs. Goodale to tell us they were driving up for the weekend in their new Hupmobile, six of them bringing Art's brother Frank with them. They were anxious to see Art since his illness. I did not have long to prepare for six extra for sleeping and eating. They arrived at 4 o'clock Saturday afternoon and we just had a lovely visit. The first time his brother and wife ever*

*visited our home. They said Arthur looked better than they expected to see him. He is certainly doing fine, gaining strength and goes to the shop every day.*

*'Unto him who hath done great things for us we return unspeakable gratitude and thanks for the grace and strength given me.'*

*Things are all running smoothly and in regular order again in our home. The boys are settled down to real work. Just now Donald is at his shorthand. He is taking it through the Business College at night. He asked for a raise at his office Libby McNeil & Libby and he didn't get it. But if he had shorthand he could get a lot more, so he is right after it. It looks very familiar, reminds me of George St. when Phil used to teach it. You will be glad to see we have invested in an Underwood typewriter. Gordon paid \$25.00 towards it and we paid the rest. We are all learning to use it. I am not very good yet.*

*Many thanks dear brothers and Sarah for her suggestion and invitation to go out west. DV, we will accept sometime. I am free now that dear Mother and Father are gone to heaven.*

*Gravenhurst trips are ended. This time of the year is always busy in our business. Everybody wants to get warmed up at once. Sunshine furnaces are selling like hotcakes this last week or two. So what with piano, shorthand and typewriting, we are all busy. Gordon is a real help at the shop. Arthur says Gordon learnt a lot while he was sick; he felt responsibility and tried to take his Dad's*

*place. He will not go to Business College till January and by that time Art will be okay.*

*Donald joined the Oddfellows last Tuesday night. As father so as son. It does not seem possible he will be 21 in March. He thought the IOOF pretty good when Arthur was sick. They came regularly every week with the five dollars. Art also carried two sick benefit policies with the Loyal Protective for Oddfellows. Last week he received his check for \$250.00 from them. Take my advice and carry insurance for sickness and accidents. Arthur said he would like a day's hunting with you Garry. You are sure to have some good luck, not like the following -*

*The hunter had but little luck,  
For he was out to shoot a buck,  
He shot a farmer's cow instead,  
Worth fifty bucks the farmer said.  
Love to all, Annie and Arthur. "*

Budget Letter from Annie. Volume 1, Round 7, November 24, 1927.

*"Dear Brothers, One month ago today I wrote you all; pretty good to keep it up eh? One month from tomorrow will be Christmas Day. Just think how soon that is and all there is for us mothers to do in one short month; so now I will say Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year from all this Chatham Black bunch to all the Braces. We will all surely miss dear Mother and Father this Christmas. What a happy thought to know they will be happier than we are! I often find myself praying for them yet. A life habit cannot be stopped in a short while.*

*The budget letter came in yesterday, Nov 23. It was Garfield's birthday; our baby is 13 year's old and quite a bit taller than his mother. I am the little one now, but only in one way! There was no time for reading the budget news then. I was just decorating the cake with 13 candles. He had six friends in for tea and they enjoyed every minute. When all was quiet, at nearly midnight we enjoyed every word of the budget and I have gone over it all again and now hasten to pass it on.*

*By this time you will have received your letter and statement of the estate. We made quick work of it after the lawyer did his part Monday night. I took all day Tuesday making copies and getting each letter off. It is great relief to know that it is done for the present. If there is anything that one of you wish to know, don't be afraid to ask. I am sure you are all gold now that you did your part and threw on the roses while dear Dad and Mother were here. As I fixed each envelope the thought of the words I have heard dear old Dad say so often 'Whatsoever a man soweth that shall he also reap', for as Garfield told him in one of his letters 'Dad, we are only lending it to you. We shall have it back with interest' - and sure enough he was right.*

*I am glad you like my typewriting. I goes awfully slow and I make mistakes, but slow and sure. I am glad to say we are all fine. Arthur still feels a little weakness in his feet. Many thanks for your kind invitations to come and see you - watch us - we've started. We accepted Phil's and Bert's first and we all five motored down for Thanksgiving. We went on Saturday and returned home*

*on Tuesday. We had a very enjoyable time. We spent Sunday at Bert's and Monday at Phil's and all ate goose together, Aunt Jane (widow of James, Adam Howe's brother) included. Poor aunty is very lonesome and was very anxious and interested to hear from me all about Mother's passing. When we came home from Toronto, the tombstone man called us up and told us the stone was complete and he had put it out in the cemetery on thanksgiving day and would we go out and look at it which we did. Words can hardly describe it. It is beautiful and very cheap compared to the others we looked at. We spent a lot of time looking around before we settled on it. The one next to Dad's was four hundred and ours is better in many ways. The man just came out of a large shop and started for himself. He wants us to advertise his work for him and we surely will. He had five feet of foundation and then the base of rough white stone 16 inches high and then the red granite stone arch top three feet high and three feet wide and twelve inches thick. The top and sides are rough and the back and front are highly polished. It has over a hundred letters on it. And as you stand and look at it you would think they were killed in an accident, both born the same year and died in the same year. Dad's text at the bottom looks good and sounds like him. 'Who his own self bore our sins in his own body on the tree.' It is all lovely and just as he would have liked. It took over a thousand dollars to bury them both, lot, tombstone and all. Death is an extremely expensive thing these days. It was nice they had the money to pay it. (See Appendix 6 – Photos)*

*Poor Katie, I hope your head is better. Be careful, bumps are sometimes very serious, that is all Gordon did and you know the result. I am glad to say he is almost ok. At times he forgets himself for a few seconds but nothing worse. (Gordon had epilepsy) God bless you all and may you have the best Christmas ever. Annie and Arthur."*

Budget Letter from Annie. Volume 1, Round 8. December 25, 1927.

*"Dear Brothers and all, You will see by the above this is Christmas Day (Sunday). We all went to church this morning and heard a good sermon, very fitting for the occasion. The old, old story yet ever new.*

*A Merry Christmas to you all and a bright and happy 1928 is our wish for you.*

*Santa Claus did not come last night. The wish of the majority was that he comes tonight, so, DV, he will come. Lots of secrets around here. This time tomorrow the gig will be up. We have a lovely tree here in the corner of the back parlor touching the ceiling and lit with 16 fancy electric bulbs. Very pretty indeed, even before the presents are put on.*

*I have everything ready, the goose dressed and ready for the oven. I made a three story Xmas cake and iced and decorated it. It is too pretty to eat.*

*Received the budget letter a couple of days ago and very much enjoyed every word of it. Dear old Dad would be pleased if he knew we were keeping up this correspondence.*

*I am wondering if I need to be in a hurry to send this as Lincoln will be down here and I am to send it to him. We will be delighted to have him and Katie visit us for at least an hour or so. We are rather expecting a wee visit from Bert and Blanche and Wilford on their way back from the Detroit convention. We are all glad they are bringing Julian and will drop him off at Chatham until they return. He is a real little sport. Our boys all just love him. You will see that this letter is not typewritten. This is Christmas holiday and I want a rest. Ha Ha! I still find typing a fussy job, but I am getting there.*

*Say Phil, your car must be swell. You will never again have an open car. Three months of that was enough for us. We are saving gas these days and I am trying to save by walking. We miss our car very much but one of these days we will come out with a baby Lincoln.*

*Garry, have you decided yet what to give Sarah? I'll bet it will be something worthwhile.*

*Will, I would like to peek in and see you and Edith and the children at this time and just see their joy at what Santa brought. I guess they are wise to the Santa now. You are wise, Will, to look and plan to better yourself. Be sure you do better yourself. We stayed too long in one place. The best thing we ever did was to move up here when we did.*

*I have received some lovely letters from Gravenhurst lately. They miss Mother and Dad very much and speak highly of them. Nurse Hahn said in her letter yesterday that she received a card from*



*Garry and she did appreciate it so much. Gordon took a picture of the tombstone and it is good. I will have him get one for each of you so let this one go around. I am also enclosing the last letter I received from the lawyer. I put the cheque in the bank until more comes.*

*Our weather is more like spring than Christmas. No snow and no sign of it.*

*Now Garfield, I hope this letter has the quaint personal touch. I see you are no modernist. Good-bye for this month. Love from all the Blacks.”*

Budget Letter from Annie. Volume II, Round 1. (second year). May 20, 1928.

*“The Maples, Chatham. Dear Phil, Bert, Will, Garry and baby Link, The bundle of cheer came this Saturday AM just in time as there is no afternoon mail; it was well worth paying 4 cents for it (you scotch folks in Toronto take notice) eh. When the door bell rang I was making pie. I said that it was time for the mail and maybe another letter to pay for and sure enough. Our postie has a face as black as the stove. You should have seen his eyes shine when I told him what it was, five letters from five brothers. I said no money could pay for the pleasure they gave me and he was most interested.*

*I read everyone over twice and couldn't say which was the most interesting. I really believe Bert's would take the prize - the selling of the old bus sure amused the boys and we all had a great laugh. Just the same, Bert, that was good business and your house deal*

*sounded good. Arthur says in a city like Toronto growing so fast you can turn it into money any time. Congratulations on a home of your own, nothing like it. We have put a few improvements on ours this spring and now it looks very nice. Just think, the first house we bought in Chatham - before we had it a year we sold it and cleared \$1800.00 on it. If you don't mind moving there is money in it sometimes. Good for Carmen - he will be lonesome for a little while but that is surely his line. Arthur says he is a born mechanic and will go up quick and do well.*

*I say, Phil, your typewriter is still under the weather. Hurry up and get it fixed. We get just double the news when typewritten. I can testify to that Ha! Ha! It takes quite a bit of talk to fill both sides, don't it folks!*

*A year ago last Sunday we brought dear mother home. Will never forget that experience.*

*I am sure Will, you are glad to see spring and summer after such a long winter and you have so many drives and this is such a lovely time of the year. Your kiddies like ours are getting ready for the exams and then the holidays. I guess Edith would rather have school days. Hope Marjorie does well at the music festival. We like to see our children with honours, do we not? Last month Donald wrote a composition for the Loyal Protective Insurance Co., the one that paid out \$260.00 after Arthur's typhoid fever so Donald could really talk of its good qualities and in eight days he received a cheque for \$5.00. He was tickled and we were as well.*

*Oh, Garfield, that fish dinner made our mouths water. You certainly had good luck and what pleasure to catch them yourself. We drove 18 miles the other evening to the lake and brought home some small perch from the fisheries and they were very sweet. Art is like dear old Dad and very fond of fish. Many thanks for the motor journal. We were delighted with your success. The article read well with your picture. One boy said you look like Uncle Bert and another said like Grandpa. I think it looks like Dad when he shaved off his mustache. Your showroom must look nice. When it's complete, have a picture taken and send us one. We like our Ford very much and she sure can travel. Arthur smiled at what you said about the Ford engine, Of course we understand you are selling Pontiacs and Oakland's now. Boys said Uncle Garf is a real salesman.*

*Well, Linc, we can never thank you enough for originating this budget plan. Dad would be so pleased if he knew. They both thought so much of their fine boys and every boy had a sister (only one lived). Did you know Linc, that your nephew is an athlete? Garfield being so tall is able to jump 53 inches. He was dressed for the occasion last Saturday, white track pants and sweater. I drove out to the fair grounds to watch him. If he doesn't be careful he will be one of the chosen ones to go to London to do his stuff. He enjoyed the boy's camp so much last year he is planning to go again this year. He is saving up the cash for that purpose. He expects to pass his entrance without trying.*

*Business goes well at the shop. They got a big job ventilating at the county jail here and are still at it. They say it is real interesting to talk to all the birds over there. Out of 19 or 20, about 12 are there directly or indirectly through liquor. They have all kinds of other work. Lots of building going on here. Eaton's have taken over a big department store that went bankrupt and they are putting on wonderful bargains and doing a thriving trade. There is a big 40 family apartment going up in one of our fine residential districts and they say Eaton's is behind it.*

*Say, Garf, they tell us here the Ford is one ahead of the Pontiac. It is in a class with the Buick.*

*On Mother's Day my boys completely surprised me with a dozen pink carnations. I guess I am like Dad because I nearly cried. I was full of the thought of no mother to send flowers to. It never entered my head that I would get flowers. We went out to the cemetery for a few minutes on Mother's Day, a lonely spot indeed. Well, boys, this is a very rambling letter. It is written on the installment plan. Several visitors have come in and so I have been interrupted several times. Say auntie (Emily's sister, Margaret) now you are a lady of leisure come and visit us. Just get on the train and let us know and we will meet you or else get Phil and Em to drive you up. Just a nice drive and paved all the way. Lovingly, Annie, Arthur and the boys.*

Budget Letter from Annie. Volume II, Round 2, June 19, 1928.

*"Dear Boys, The time has come again for me to write my budget letter. I often think of it and am more than delighted when it*

*arrives. I drop everything I am doing and go to it. Since writing last month we visited Grimsby, a spot that will always be very dear to all of us because of its memories and associations. (See Appendix 6 – Photos) The week of the 24<sup>th</sup> of May all five of us got in our new Ford and left at 6 AM for Arthur's home. His mother is 82 last week and she is quite well. They live near Smithville. We go to Beamsville village and go up the mountain and then drive 6 miles and there you are. We went into the Park both coming and going. Oh, the memories and the changes. The dear old cottage looks the worse for wear - pretty well shook - as Dad used to say about everything. That's a funny phrase. I remember that I said something about the state of his old dressing gown which had a hole*



*in the seat, 'Dad you need a new one. This one is pretty well shook.' So Dad said: 'Ah yes, my girl and so am I.' How he did laugh! He used that phrase so often. Dear old Dad, we will never forget him.*

*When we stop and think of it, the cottage must be 36 years old, time flies. It is badly in need of paint. It is up for sale. Arthur's mother gave me a cutting from the paper. She knows how interested we are in*

*Grimsby. I am going to pin it on the letter and it will describe the Grimsby of today. (See picture below)*

*We drove in the new way by the Park House Hotel. No park house, it is all torn down. We came out the old way. The gates are all gone and the side of our old house is a street. There is a hydrant beside our house and the waterworks is the same as the city. No more carrying water from the pump. Crocker's cottage on opposite side is gone, finished by a fire a few years ago. It burnt all the houses on the hill. There are a great many changes. We walked down by the lake (Ontario) front by our old bathing spot and it sure did look familiar. The steps are gone and there are just large size stones for steps.*

*There is a wonderful highway from Hamilton to Niagara Falls.*

*We went to the Falls on Saturday afternoon and had supper there. The flowers at Victoria Park are magnificent. There are hundreds of hyacinths and tulips. The boys are more than pleased with the Ford. In three days we traveled 563 miles on 23 gallons of gas. We never added a drop of water to the radiator nor for a week after we came home. We climbed every hill and Hamilton mountain included, in high gear. We went to Dunnville Sunday afternoon. On our way home on Monday we stopped in at the ED Smith nurseries at Winona and bought four fruit trees, pansies and plants and some small English daisies, the kind we had in our front yard at Dorking, one of the first things I can remember. I put some of them out in the cemetery along with some orange lilies which Dad always liked for the 12th of July (he was an Orangeman).*

*We went out this afternoon and watered them. Everything looks very pretty and the stone is one of the best in that part of the cemetery. I am glad we got a nice one.*

*I certainly enjoyed the budget letter this AM. The family have read every word this evening before I send them on. They are all interested just as I am. Donald finished Business College Friday night and brought home his diploma. He had done well with his shorthand at 90 words a minute. I hope he will get a position where he will use it. He had one or two positions in view. I don't want him to be in a hurry but rather wait a while and drop into the right place. This week he is running a gas station all alone relieving a young chap who is trying his exams; he likes the change from school. He loves cars and seems right at home filling up the American cars. He is on the Windsor highway in town. He could do well in office work in Detroit but does not seem anxious to leave home for which we are very glad.*

*Garfield passed the entrance on his test and is home for the holidays. He tried special exams today for the spelling and arithmetic medals, his pet subjects. We will not know the results for a few days. His music recital came off last Friday night, there were 28 pupils taking part. He did well and we were proud of him. He is out tonight playing a duet at Young Peoples with our minister's daughter. At his school field day he won 3 prizes: in high jump and the 100 and 22 yard races. Gordon is much better these days; he is head man in the tin shop. Arthur says he is a real mechanic and can do almost anything so he is the inside man. He*

*got a substantial raise so he is well away. He says if he keeps up as well as this he is going back to school in the fall. He was in the third form at high school when he quit. I hope he will continue to improve as he is a good student. He has been out of school for one year now.*

*Sorry Phil to hear that you have been under the weather. No wonder, a car shake up and a dog scare. Two very bad things. Mother used to tell us that a change of work was as good as a rest and it has proved so at this time, Eh, Em. You will agree with this. I am sure your home looks nice. Have you put up your awnings yet? Or are you going to wait for Arthur to put them up for you? You will miss aunty (Emily's sister Margaret) but the change will do her good. Quite a new experience for her. She will be able to visit Link and Katie.*

*Since I started this epistle, Donald has accepted a position, which looks good to me, in the office of the wealthiest wholesale fruit dealer in Ontario. They have controlling power for all the fruit that comes into Ontario. The office is equipped with the latest inventions for mathematics. He starts next Monday."*

On July 15, 1928 Annie wrote a short budget letter, Volume II, Round 3. In it she notes: *"Three years ago today, July 14, 1925, we were all together for the last time. Dear Mother and Dad and Uncle Jim all gone since then. We will never forget that 60 year diamond reunion at Gravenhurst. Dad and I got up at 3 AM to meet Will and Garry's train and Oh, the pleasure it gave old Dad as we walked up and down the station platform in the early morning. He talked of the*



*joy his children were to him and he said 'This is the last time we shall all meet on earth.' And it surely was."*

On July 23, 1928, Phil wrote to the Blacks while on vacation. He wrote: *"My Dear Nan, Art, Donald, Gordon and Garfield, We are now spending a few days at the Forest Lawn Summer Resort with the cousins, Harry and Sarah Edwards. Harry is the brother of Polly who is the daughter of Mary Ann, Daddy's sister. We were over here on Saturday the 14<sup>th</sup>. Doug is with us; he will move back on Sunday to be on the playground job on Monday. On Tuesday I went by train to Boston to attend the annual conference of the National Division of the Sons of Temperance. I very much enjoyed Boston, seeing all the historic spots and other centres of interest in Cambridge as well.*

*We were sorry to hear that you had been under the weather and with such a hot spell it must have been hard on you. Take good care of yourself, good people are scarce. Take lots of rides in that new lovely car.*

*I left Emily here while I was in Boston. The two weeks here by the lake will do a great deal for her. We return to Toronto on Sunday next. I do not like Sunday travel but it is Doug's only chance.*

*We received word that Auntie Maggie is enjoying Winnipeg very much; her visit with Linc and Katie charmed her. We are looking for Jean Craig around August 1. Maggie says she wants to see the east again. Bert's address is 95 Grenadier Road. I could not call him up as we are on American soil. Affectionately, Phil and Em."*

Bert wrote a note to Annie on July 23, 1928. It appears that he felt that the family should not be taking interest money on the mortgage they held from a family in Gravenhurst. He wrote: *“My Dear Nan, Your good letter of July 13 in with enclosure of check for \$8.43 on Dad’s account with Bonnie of Gravenhurst.*

*Blanche and I had a serious talk over the whole matter and we have decided that we cannot accept any more from that family. It feels like blood money with the father in the Sanatorium and the mother working hard to support the little family. I notice there is a balance of \$185.00. I am writing the boys about our feelings in the matter. I may be wrong in my diagnosis of the case but we cannot take any more money with good conscience and therefore shall not feel free to accept any more of Bonnie’s money. We do not care to write this to the lawyer until you all have had time to think it over and let us know what you think about it.*

*So sorry you have been feeling miserable, especially when it is so hot. I have just returned from Lake Erie Summer School, Ryerson Beach near Simcoe. Had a fine week there. Now am preparing for a month’s preaching in Centenary Church in Hamilton during August. Blanche is enjoying her new home with one little lamb – Julian – with her – a very good boy. Brock is having a month at Y camp. The older boys are doing well in the mill at Chapleau. With love and best wishes, Bert and Blanche.”*

Bert and Blanche returned to China in 1929. During the period 1929-1930, Annie kept a series of budget letters from Bert that describe his journey across the United States by car prior to leaving from Vancouver for China, as well as letters

describing the trip to get to their location in china. These very interesting letters are found in Chapter 7, approximately pages 150 to 170.

During the summer of 1934, Philip and Emily took a trip to England. There are three letters that Phil wrote to Annie. These letters describe the trip and their return to Dorking and are found in Chapter 8.

Phil wrote again from Yarmouth near the end of the journey where he was attending the Sons of Temperance convention. By this time he had heard that Annie's Gordon was very very ill. He did not know that Gordon was starting to recover. He writes from Yarmouth on July 14, 1934: *"Dear Ones All, Your card, forwarded here by Doug forthwith, shocked us. We feel so deeply that words cannot express its intensity.*

*We were thinking of you all as being so busy and happy in these beautiful summer days that the shock was even greater than would usually be.*

*Since the arrival of the card we have been praying with you hard that the dear Lord will bless the means used for the recovery of our dear boy. Remember the saintly spirit of dear old Dad is hovering over that bed and those nurses and the doctors - breathing his faith in the old words: 'That boy is the child of many prayers, He is labeled 'with care', because he is labeled with prayer'. Prayer does things and can move the eternal world to help so we keep on.*

*We leave Yarmouth for Boston by steamer - 290 miles - this evening at 6 PM and arrive in Boston at 8 AM in time for church there. Then we go to New York where sister Margaret and son Morley are to be tomorrow. Then after a few days there we are on to Rochester for a rest. I'm all in. Last evening made 50 times I've*

*spoken since leaving Toronto. I would like a couple of week's real rest there. Remember I'll come to you any time you want me. Now dears, hang on by sheer faith and earnest prayer and remember we are with you in it all. Oceans of love for you all and a kiss to Gordon, Affectionately Emily and Phil."*

A budget letter from Annie on July 15, 1934 is labeled Volume VIII, Round 2. She says that Gordon is somewhat improved. She writes: "*Dear Folksies, The monthly letter was a great comfort this time as we were worried when it arrived. Things are looking brighter now. Gordon has been a very sick boy for the last two weeks. He is in hospital with two special nurses. He developed a very bad cold. I think too much tennis and getting overheated. He had a sore throat, terrific headache and then vomiting started that kept up for 36 hours. I gave him Castor Oil and all the old remedies. I called the doctor and he did not tell me what he thought until he had made 5 house calls. By this time Gordon was delirious. I'll never forget the last 2 nights he was home. We had a busy Saturday afternoon. I called Hamilton and got in touch with Phyllis who engaged a room in the hospital and called an ambulance to take us there.*

*There are good reports this AM - temperature is nearly normal and he slept 4 hours last night. I talked to the doctor just now and he says he is pleased with Gordon so that is why I can write tonight. We are all feeling better. Mrs. Hyatt has been a real right arm.*

*Link and Katie - Garfield is enjoying his playground and swimming instruction. He had to consult the book of knowledge on*

*how to play cricket. He thinks its crazy but they won. We have had a very dry and hot summer. Business is fairly good at both places.*

*Will and Edith - You have had some real excitement. Now you have a son-in-law. Congratulate them for us. I have been wishing you lived closer to us. I guess you have treated plenty of pneumonias. It was all new to me and how he did sweat. I changed him 4 times a night, his temperature was 105.5. He should have been in hospital 2 days sooner. I was nearly all in and still am.*

*Bert and Blanche - Your letter and report was very interesting. Phil and Em - Your letters and cards have been most interesting from your trip abroad. (See Chapter 8) I shall enjoy hearing more about your trip. What a lovely time you have had. Home will look good just the same.*

*Gordon will, DV, be home soon. Garfield did well at exams, got everything and all but one honour. He is all set for second year Maths & Physics honor course. He is to play our church organ in August. Love to all, Annie and Art."*

There follows a considerable space of time when Annie did not save any letters. Her middle son Gordon, who had been ill off and on throughout his life, died in the spring of 1939 at age about 34. He had epilepsy.

There is a brief note to the siblings from Phil dated February 13, 1937. He writes: "*My Very Dear Ones, while at Annie's recently she showed me an old paper The Toronto Sunday World of 1908 containing a*

*sermon preached by dear old Dad. I asked her to let me have it. I have typed a copy for each of us and am holding the paper for a while to show to the Rev. J.M. Wilkinson who then edited that page and who was the pastor in old Agnes Street Methodist Church at the time Dad used to take the boys there to sing. (See Appendix 4) This will be a little extra above the regular budget letter and should entitle me to an extra star in my crown, eh! What! Things are moving a little more swiftly with me than I wish, but I as I have so often said: 'am never happier than when I am going at high-pressure.' I guess that is a Brace characteristic, look at dear old Bert just now. I hope he does not overdo it. Adieu for now and more in the next budget when it comes. As ever, most affectionately, Phil."*

A budget letter from Annie, noted as Volume X, Round 6, reads: *January 4, 1937, Dear Folksies, A happy and prosperous new year for each one is the wish of all here in Chatham. We certainly had a merry Christmas. We were delighted to have dear old Bert and Blanche with us, also Brockman and Julian, also Arthur's niece, Phyllis Black, a graduate nurse. She is superintendent of a hospital in Leamington. The two boys hitchhiked and came in for a late supper. Bert and Blanche arrived in style at 10:30 PM on the new Streamliner C.P.R.*

*We were waiting for them and what a time we sure did have together. I think Bert looks good and not a day older, a little lame but no pain so he doesn't worry. He sure knows how to preach. He*

*preached over the air Sunday AM at our church and every day since someone says what a grand sermon it was.*

*I felt proud he was my brother. The days went all too quick. They went home Wednesday December 30 as they were having New Year's dinner at their house for Auntie and Adam and Em and Doug, so they would hear all the Chatham news first hand.*

*Thirteen of us sat down to dinner and tea. Don, Helen (Black) and children came over for the day. We had two turkeys and all that goes with them finishing up with old English plum pudding boiled in a cloth like mother used to make.*

*We played games - had a new one, Monopoly, perhaps not new to some of you, lots of fun. Had the Christmas tree in the parlor and Santa Claus was very good to us all.*

*Garfield has gone back to Western University and now we are down to three, seems rather quiet. But we have a lot of work ahead. I have 6 or 7 boys and girls to hunt up and train for a temperance medal contest for the last week of January so no time to be lost. Thanks Phil for pledge cards. They are all gone and we would like a few hundred more. We read about the wedding where Doug was the best man so Santa must have brought the needed dress suit. Tell him Gordon received an electric razor like his, but not from his girlfriend.*

*Bert and Blanche: We enjoyed your visit very much. It did you all good. We are hearing nice things about you and Blanche all the time. Will, old dear: What kind of weather it is with you? Just like spring here and no snow yet and this is January. I know you*

would have a Merry Christmas with your family about you especially if Willa was there. She is a live wire. We never forget the Christmas she spent with us and now she has children of her own. When are you coming east? You should make it this summer; we are anxious to have a real visit.

Garry and Sarah: We just feel as though we paid you a visit this Christmas and had one of those meals that Sarah knows how to cook. Bert gave us your news.

Link and Katie: Many thanks for the surprise you gave us Christmas morning. The picture was such a surprise. I am going to have it framed. You are a good photographer.

Thanks to Bert this letter is typewritten. He asked the folks to bring home to typewriter from the shop and they did. Lovingly,  
Annie”

Annie saved a budget letter that she wrote at the time of Garfield's marriage. The letter, noted as Volume XV, Round 1, was dated June 24, 1941. Annie writes: *“The budget letter arrived on the 18<sup>th</sup> or 19<sup>th</sup> and as Garfield's wedding was on the 20<sup>th</sup> and the reception here at 107 (their home), I just had to deny myself and lay the letters away in my Bible until all the excitement was over. Tonight, Tuesday the 24<sup>th</sup>, I have just read them all to Arthur and we have really enjoyed every word. What a comfort they have been to us tonight. We have been and are quite worried as Arthur is down in bed again with a trained nurse looking after him. Tuesday before the wedding he had an internal hemorrhage, was so weak he collapsed and gave us quite a fright. He was asking me today what happened to him and did he*



*fall? Garfield caught him and we got him on the chesterfield. The doctor had been here in the afternoon because Arthur felt so weak and miserable. That was a week ago tonight and he is still in bed. He is improving but we are having such nights with pains all over, mostly nerves from the loss of blood. The doctor said today he thinks a blood transfusion would help. Poor Arthur, it is too bad and in Garfield's wedding week. I was worried but we decided to carry on and we did. Everything went off lovely. I would like to go into detail but have no time now. Luella Smith, Gordon's intended, is the trained nurse taking care of Arthur and was my right hand. I was going a pace and getting things done until Arthur collapsed and then I couldn't think straight.*

*It was good to see the family. Phil prayed so beautifully at the church that several spoke about it. Also in his responding to the toast of the groom's parents. Garfield and Margery looked swell. It was too bad he had the extra worry at the last. I sent him a telegram yesterday AM that all is well. I want them to enjoy this week. They are at Pinedale, just outside Gravenhurst and have met some of Dad's friends.*

*We have a good man at the shop keeping business going. Arthur was planning to be there this week. I have a cottage rented at Erie Beach for 6 weeks and we were to move out there on July 1. Now I am wondering if we will. I am a busy woman these days keeping in touch with the business. I am the only Black on the job. I feel fine and God is good and has wonderfully helped me. Lots of love, Annie and Art."*

There is a letter from Garry dated August 5, 1941 from Seattle. He wrote to Annie: *“Dear Sis, I should have got this away before the end of the month but I guess I am like the cat’s tail – always behind. We are into spring business in good shape and things are moving along fine.*

*I surely hope old Art is on the mend, tough going to have to spend your time in bed, when I pull away on Wednesday afternoons to play golf and there is plenty to do on the job. About the gold, I say to myself this will keep me healthy and on the job the remainder of the week. What a good time we do have golfing – a dentist, a railroad exec, a lawyer and yours truly. We argue and battle over a point like a bunch of kids but as Bert would say ‘great stuff for the troops’. We expect Bert this month. Plenty of love and kisses to you all. I am writing this at the office and am distracted every other minute. Garry and Sal.”*

The rest of the family carried on during the war years. Bert was again involved as were Albert, son of Llewellyn, Douglas, son of Philip and Donald and Garfield, son of Annie, in the army. or air force or reserves.

It appears that the war years were difficult for many of those self employed in work where there were increasing restrictions on materials. Garfield wrote in February 1942 to Annie, saying *“We will miss new car gross profits but can make it through if the Government doesn’t get too tough, then if they do, I will get into defense work. I am in good health and optimistic about the final outcome.”* There was no new car production allowed in both United States and Canada and this cut deeply into the car

dealers. As well, Lincoln wrote from Winnipeg with letterhead indicating Canadian YMCA "on Active Service" on Wednesday July 22, 1942: *"Dear Annie, Got the Great Family Journal today and had a bit of genuine enjoyment learning all about the doings of the gang. As you know, I've had the pleasure of visits from Bert (twice), Brockman and Will with his daughter Katherine, at different times. Here at the Gateway of the Golden West, 1300 to 1500 miles from home, it IS a treat to welcome loved ones, no fooling! I surely admire your vim, vigor and vitality; also your persistence and stick-ability. Well done, you are a good soldier, a first class trooper! but the 'show must go on'.*

*We got very close to men of all ranks at Shilo camp; also here in Winnipeg both before and after Shilo, during 1940 and 1941. The Men of His Majesty's Forces rose in our estimation 50% when we really got to know them. They are fighting for you, for me, and for all of us who cannot enlist as fighting men.*

*Yes, it would be a shock when Garfield got his call to the colours. I have been thinking of you and Garry in this connection for the past 6 months.*

*Now Sis, I do not know heating, tinsmithing and roofing but I have had quite some success at business building, First, promoting it in educational classes sponsored by the YMCA in Hamilton, Niagara Falls and then getting out, putting it into actual use in Hamilton, Niagara Falls and Winnipeg.*

*I am sending you under separate cover a copy of our official Manitoba Motor League 'Road Guide and Tour Book'. I traveled*

*north, south, east and west from just east of Port Arthur right through into the Rockies. From August 20, 1941 to March 28, 1942, I secured signed contracts for 244 display advertisements worth to the Manitoba Motor League \$3069.00. That is an average of \$12.031/2 per advt, which is almost ¼ page. Please look over the Road Guide carefully; I've marker those I succeeded in getting. So you will see, my work is almost 98% of the grand total. Because of gas, rubber, spare parts, new cars all being frozen to help win the war, our business is disappearing thru no fault of ours. Think this over carefully; talk it through with Garfield, and then if I can help you, telephone or write air mail to Katie at her home, G.W. Burkholder, 126 Catherine Street South Hamilton, She can get it to me speedily. Old dear, I mean it with all my heart when I say I would be most happy to team up with you. I honestly believe it would be to our mutual advantage. Dear old Dad used to say, 'Blood is thicker than water, you know!' May you have health happiness for another 20 years at least. Sincerely and affectionately, Linc."*

It would appear that the Blacks were also struggling during these years due to the lack of raw materials to carry on their business.

Lincoln's wife Katie wrote to Annie on August 11, 1942: "*Annie Dear, I am not going to be able to drop in as I planned. I have to leave for home tomorrow and my cousin from Chicago is over here and going back by the same train as I am and I have accepted an invitation to speak at Oak Park Kiwanis Club so have to rush right*

*over for the date they set. However it is possible that I may be back, I am thinking seriously of a position in munitions down here. Our retirement is gone and we have to make money while we are young enough.*

*You are right, Lincoln's position is a direct answer to prayer and I do hope you will continue to pray for us that we may be guided to do the right thing. It is such a terrific problem for me to know what is best for us both, whether to go to Saskatchewan with Lincoln and just assist him in his work or whether to make money to help us out of the hole we are in. I have spent days and nights trying to figure it out. I want so much to do the right thing. I know how powerful you are in prayer and I want you to keep constantly at it that I may be led to do the right thing.*

*It is such a disappointment that I cannot have the visit. If I come back by motor I will stop off on way back. I am so glad Garfield is not going for a while. It is criminal for them to try to take him now when you need him so badly and with his father and brother gone and older brother in the Air Force.*

*This is written in a rush because I just wired that I would take on the speech. I will try to get time when I get to Winnipeg Friday to write you. I am so happy that Bert and Blanche will be there when I get there. It will help. Loads of love, Katie.*

On February 14, 1949, Garry wrote a letter to Annie: *"Dear Sis. It's just about a year ago when I wished you 'Happy Birthday' and cried on your shoulder a wee bit. Things have brightened up*

*considerable. Sal was a sick woman and didn't realize it. I put her in hospital for two weeks with special nurses round the clock then home with nurse for two more weeks and she snapped out of it in good shape. I would say she is 75% better and plenty easier to get along with. She goes off the deep end about once a week but I can stand that after being married for 40 years it wouldn't be cricket to let her go by the boards now. Delores is no help at all and is now living downtown. When Sal and she are together they battle continuously. This is just a little inside dope which I think you are entitled to.*

*I am well and happy although fighting some eczema. So glad, Sis, that things are going well in Chatham. Will keep in mind your invitation to visit but will take a rain check for now. Business is very quiet at present. I am making a carbon copy of this to send to Bert who sent me a nice birthday letter. We have had snow on the ground continuously since New Years - very exceptional.*

*Lovingly, Garry."*

The second of the children of Adam and Charlotte, Albert James (Bert) died in 1948. Although he officially retired from the ministry and the YMCA in 1947 at the age of 70, Bert continued his work for both, and remained an active public speaker in Canada and the U.S. until the end of his life, lecturing on his experience in the East. He died on 16 December, 1948 at the Preston Springs Hotel, 71 Sheldrake Boulevard, Preston, Ontario, where he and Blanche had been staying since September.

The obituary in the Toronto Telegram read: "*Brace, Albert James Rev., D.D., F.R.G.S.* (Fellow of the Royal Geological Society). *Suddenly at*

*Preston, Ontario on Friday evening December 16, 1948, Rev. Albert James Brace, beloved husband of Blanche O'Brien Brace, and father of Carmen, Wilford, Brockman and Julian. Resting at the Chapel of Morley S. Bedford, 150 Eglinton Ave West at Lascales Blvd. until Monday noon. Funeral service at Eglinton United Church, Sheldrake Blvd. on Monday at 3 PM. Interment at the Necropolis."*

Howard Lincoln, the youngest of the children of Adam and Charlotte died in November 1953. Annie kept the last letter sent by Lincoln. He dictated it to his wife Katie, as follows: *"Room 309, Cooper Wing, Hamilton General Hospital, Sunday November 15<sup>th</sup>, 1953. Dear Brothers and Sisters, As you will see by the number, my room has been changed. It is just two doors down the hall and brought about by the kindness and consideration of the head nurse who thought I needed a new outlook. The room, a bit larger than my last one, has a window which gives me a full view of the Bay and the Beach in the daytime. At night, I get a lovely view of city lights and the flaming forge of the Steel company.*

*Twice the nurse has wheeled my bed out to the Solarium for an hour where I could get a view southeast and west. I could see Point Lookout at Grimsby Mountain and what a climb that used to be when I was a wee youngster. But it was part of my education. Then another flashes over me - bright sunny days, everybody taking a rest after dinner when the dishes were done; then we all go swimming. Mother kept Linc pretty much under control but*

*Dad had quite a job with Annie and our brothers. Sis figured she was as good as any of us and I guess she was but they all liked to head away out into the lake and then swim back. Dad was very worried for fear some of us would go five feet too far and that would be ten feet for the return, but he got us all safely through. I did enjoy so much your visits Emily, Llewellyn and Willa. It was surely a touch of old times to have Emily here discussing things that happened years ago.*

*Thanks Helen (Don Black's wife) for that delicious snow pudding; I had it one day for my dinner. A nurse knows what a patient should eat and that was good. I have a bad time trying to eat as all the drugs they are giving me had made all my food taste like sawdust. The meals are really super and the dietitian comes up to discuss my food likes and dislikes to try to encourage me to eat, even so, it all tastes alike. Hope you and Don are enjoying your new car. I'll bet you miss Ann.*

*Blanche, we do appreciate your prayers and thoughtfulness.*

*Would love to see you anytime. You have had a lot of worry, am glad Brockman is improving. It is kind of you to offer to help.*

*When I get back home to 126 perhaps you could come over for a while and we would all enjoy it. You and Katie could find some time to go at the piano which I would surely enjoy.*

*Dr. Sidney Stokes, Home Mission Secretary of United Church, former YMCA and later minister of Lundy's Lane Church, Niagara Falls called on me this week. He was a close friend of Bert and we had a great time reminiscing. He told me of the time that Bert*



was going to speak for him at West Plains Church near Hamilton. Dr. Stokes had suggested that Bert take his sons and let them enjoy the cherries in his orchard. Bert and Dr. Stokes were away for several hours and Mrs. Stokes has a precious memory of Bert's boys - this she has never forgotten - the youngest accidentally broke a limb off one of the trees. Mrs. Stokes heard the oldest boy say to him, 'Look what you did, a Brace doesn't destroy other folks things a Brace protects things.' The boys remember Dr. Stokes was interested to know about you and the boys.

Will, I showed the picture of the new hospital to our western nurses. They were interested. They are all keyed up over the western football and Winnipeg winning yesterday at rugby.

Dr. Kenny is continuing with the same treatment, complete with rest and relaxation with sedatives to relieve the pain. Recently he started a new treatment which he says takes the place of tapping. They inject Nepathol in my hand or arm every three days which drains the fluid through the kidneys and pores. This fluid in the pleura can surely cause a heap of trouble. Whoever thought that I'd be here for nine weeks? I can't speak too highly of the staff of this hospital second only to the loving care and interest of my own loved ones. You have all been so good.

They have taken x-rays again. I hope they found some of the fluid drained off. I sleep every night in my oxygen tent and it is my greatest comfort as my breathing is very heavy and difficult at times. I would like to be home but feel that the hospital is the place for me while I need so much extra help. Katie is with me for eight

*hours almost every day and is permitted to do so much for me, almost as much as she could at home without the extra work of cooking the meals which she would have to do there. She washes me for breakfast and her tray is sent with mine each morning. We read the Globe together and then she goes to work. She comes back at one and stays until I am ready for sleep and has supper with me at five. They let her put me in the oxygen tent now.*

*Annie, I am looking forward to seeing you some time soon, you promised you would come down again and I will surely be glad to see you. From what I hear, Garfield did a whale of a job for Mother Burkholder and Katie. All our relatives are hearing about it. You had some time at Thanksgiving, what a houseful! What a grand time for all! Yes, your place will be my first stopping place when I am able to drive the car. I was done out of my trip there but it was just postponed.*

*Gary, I am going to try that patio swing someday. We did enjoy those pictures you enclosed. What a coastline that must be. Wish I could have a round of golf with you Katie and I hope to motor west some day and we will sure make up for lost time when we do. Maybe Sis will go with us.*

*Thank you all again for your prayers, don't let up, I need everyone. Lovingly Lincoln."*

The last word Lincoln wrote were: *"I never really knew brothers and a sister could be so kind, considerate and sympathetic until this autumn. Jove, I'll never forget you all!"*

The obituary for Lincoln from the Hamilton Spectator 1953, headlined “**HOWARD BRACE DIED YESTERDAY** “ reads: “**Howard Lincoln Brace of 126 Catherine Street South died Monday at the General Hospital. Born in Toronto, Mr. Brace had been a prominent resident of Hamilton with a wide circle of friends for many years. An active member of James Street Baptist Church, he was also a teacher in the Sunday School. He was a member of the Masonic Lodge, a former member of the Winnipeg Kiwanis Club and a charter member of the Hamilton Kiwanis Club and at the time of his death, membership secretary for the Hamilton Chamber of Commerce. He will be well remembered for his work with the YMCA, having been formerly at various times boy’s work secretary for the Hamilton YMCA, general secretary of the Niagara Falls YMCA, assistant secretary of the YMCA in Winnipeg as well as being engaged in military work with this YMCA during World War 2. He was predeceased by two brothers the Rev. Dr. A.P. Brace, and the Rev. Dr. A.J. Brace, both of Toronto. Surviving, besides his wife, the former Katie Burkholder are two brothers, Dr. W.D. Brace of Sutherland, Saskatchewan, E. Garfield Brace of Seattle, Wash., and a sister Mrs. Annie Black of Chatham. The body is at the Robinson Funeral Home for service in the chapel on Wednesday at 3:30 PM. Interment to follow in Burkholder Cemetery.”**

There was one more letter that Annie kept from Garry written on April 12, 1956 where he indicates that Sal had died and that he was beginning to step out a bit socially once again. Annie notes that Garry died on Tuesday May 7, 1957. A letter from her brother Will to Annie on May 10, 1957 shed some more light onto Garry’s passing. *Dear Annie, How are you? Quite well I trust. Just a line about dear Garry. Wasn’t his passing an awful shock! He died in his sleep early Tuesday morning. I didn’t receive word until Wednesday evening from Delores, Garry’s step daughter. She told Marge (Will’s daughter) that you and I were supposed to be*

*notified by Garry's lawyer. Delores is an alcoholic and confused much of the time, so I at once phoned Marge to get matters verified. His passing was correct - evidently a heart condition as he had, I believe, visited a doctor a couple of weeks before for chest pain.*

*I asked the Coltarts (Marge and Logan) to attend the funeral and thus represent the family; I believe it is held today.*

*You and I alone remain. My son Ron has just left for Prince Albert; he was with us over night.*

*I spent a happy birthday yesterday. Willa and Kay called on the phone. The children are a great comfort. Your card and letter received. Thanks very much.*

*Evelyn and Stephanie will likely spend a happy summer. How are all your children and grandchildren?*

*Drop me a line soon. I close with love and best wishes to all,  
Brother Will."*

There is a collection of letters from Will that Annie kept, which date from about a year before his death. On February 16, 1958, Will wrote to Annie: "*101-110<sup>th</sup> Street, Saskatoon, Sask. My dear Annie, Your birthday is fairly close - Wednesday - and I herewith extend to you my felicitations and congratulations upon reaching another milepost. (She was born in 1879 so she was probably reaching 79 not 80 years) I hope you reach quite a few more and that I shall be around to congratulate you. Life is good as long as one keeps well and as far as I know you continue to keep healthy. I trek closely behind you, about 15 months. You and I must be toughies. I too can enjoy life*

*as long as I am well. I am holding up splendidly. Thank God. We both have much to be thankful for.*

*My children are all in good health and doing well. At present Marjory and her husband, Logan, are on holiday in Honolulu; they flew there a week ago and it will be two weeks before they return. The temperature there is running 80 to 85 degrees. That is a bit different from what we are experiencing here. After a wonderfully fine winter it turned cold about the beginning of February and has continued to be cold, below zero, pretty much since. However, the sun does shine and that is good.*

*Last week we have had Ron visit us for a couple of days; he was attending a convention.*

*In a few weeks, I expect to have Willa (daughter) visit us. She is a busy girl. Besides looking after her family, she still teaches piano music. How are your children and grandchildren? Amy is still doing well at Nursing. Isn't it interesting to watch the progress of the young people? There are wonderful opportunities for the able and ambitious.*

*Nettie and I were out to church service this morning; it was good and we enjoyed it.*

*I understand you are taking care of yourself. I am so glad you are feeling so well. My wish is that you may see many happy returns of your birthday in good health. We are both fine. I close with love and best wishes, Will."*

Will and Nettie both wrote to Annie on October 6, 1958. Will wrote: *"Dear Annie, Here we are back in the old routine after three weeks of good holidays. Didn't we cover ground? It was lovely spending those several days with you and Garfield's family. Didn't our tongues move and didn't we rake up ancient history? You are very comfortable in your old home and you have decorated it attractively. I was taken with your excellent paintings. Garfield, Margery and family gave us a good time too. That visit to the lake, dinner and cruise was glorious. I like their place out there. Their home is grand. I see you all are prospering. Your church folks are sociable; it was nice spending that morning with you in your church. That visit was followed up with a kind note from your minister. I think it was very kind and gracious. You see, the Baptists know how to do things, eh?"*

*We reached Don Senior and Junior and had a lovely time together. Don Jr. met us in Guelph Junction and drove us to Georgetown; that drive with Don and Phyllis was great. I enjoyed the Ontario scenery that evening. Anne and Keith arrived and it was nice meeting them; they are a lovely couple and will doubtless get along well. It was interesting hobnobbing with Helen and Don Sr.; their new house is good and Don Jr.'s place is also first class. I hope their jobs hold steady and that they do well. From Montreal we trekked to visit friends in Huntingdon; they took us out and brought us back to the city. They have a fine home, new since I was there during the war. And did we talk! We also called on their two married daughters at home whom I knew in '43. Our*

*final move was to Ottawa; we met there and drove out with Nettie's sister's people to a farm 18 miles out. We had a happy time there for several days and then took the train on September 29<sup>th</sup> for home. We arrived in Saskatoon on October 1<sup>st</sup>. It was good to get home again. We found everything ok.*

*I went to the 'Home' that morning and found there had been a death in my absence - a case of infectious hepatitis, a general inoculation of the guests followed and I took a shot myself.*

*Now keep before you the trip you hope to make next summer to your Brother Will and Sister Nettie's place. We'll see that you have a good time.*

*I was glad that we were able to get Katie into the party.*

*Our visit made Emily very happy. Well, my dear, I must bring this letter to the close. Hope you are well. We are fine. Thanks a million for the lovely time you gave us. Affectionately, Will."*

Will wrote again on New Years Day, 1959. *"My dear Annie, As you see it is New Year's Day. We have just got up from a snooze. Nettie is on the chesterfield hard at it as I write. This is my first letter - to you - for the new year, so you have the honor.*

*I wish you a very Happy New Year. At the outset one wonders what a new year is likely to bring. We should worry; we'll just take what comes like brave little men and women, eh?*

*Christmas has come and gone once again. I'll bet you had a merry time amongst the different members of your family. Was Santa good to you?*

*We went to Moose Jaw to be with Ron, Irene and family. Kay, Vic and family came in on Boxing Day. That was nice and we had a lovely time together. I was anxious to see Ron's new three bedroom house; I like it.*

*Although the weather was mild we traveled to Moose Jaw by bus rather than run our own car. This time of the year snow and ice can give trouble. It is quite a relief to sit and watch the other fellow do the driving. To change a tire is some chore when the air is cold and windy.*

*Your letter of November 8 deserved our earlier reply. Forgive me. I note what you say about the business of Garry's estate; you have it very clear and I thank you for putting me straight in the matter. In due time a settlement will be made. I think Garry was offered \$42,000. for his Second Avenue building. The residential property was worth \$20,000. Of course, that is the way things go when one is anxious to sell and to sell for cash.*

*Has Garfield got his new car yet? I am sure he will get a great deal of joy out of it. I wrote Katie and she replied; the job she held was only temporary. If it was permanent it would be a very suitable job for her.*

*Our visit east with you stands very high in our 1958 activities. I hope you are all well and accept my love and best wishes for a happy year. PS. We expect Marge in from Vancouver to visit us for a short while this evening by CNR. Affectionately, Brother Will."*



In the space of a month, Will was hospitalized with what would turn out to be a terminal illness for him. On February 3, 1959, Nettie writes to Annie: *“Dear Annie, It was a joy when we went over to the hospital this morning to call on Will to learn that there was a letter which had come in from you. It was a lovely letter Annie and pleased him greatly. Yesterday there was one from Emily and today one from Evelyn (Stephanie’s mother) which I shall take in this afternoon. It is very good to bolster his morale, having assurance of the thoughts and prayers of dear ones.*

*It came to the stage where he could swallow almost nothing, so on January 28 they performed an operation by means of which he can be tube fed into the stomach through an opening in the stomach, not as they tried to get a tube down his throat. It was quite successful but took a great deal out of him, naturally. But he has been getting food whereas before only intravenous feedings. Doctors held consultations and decided to operate on the growth which they discovered in his throat. That was on February 2. Results were not good - the growth is so tied down with the blood vessels etc. that they could do nothing except take enough of the growth for analysis. This proved to be malignant extending from the lung up into the esophagus region and pressing on it, thus interfering with swallowing. They will doubtless use deep x-ray for a time but I have no idea what this may do. We can only hope and also hope his strength will be sufficient to go through with it. He stood it splendidly and today we marvel at how bright and alert he is. He hasn’t been told what it is but feel sure he knows as he was*

*comparing it to Lincoln's - that his was lower down in the lung. So we are still hoping and praying.*

*All the family has been here. Ron had to go home Sunday but coming back this week and Willa left last night. Marge and Logan Coltart and Kay still here. I fear Logan goes tomorrow though he may stay until the end of the week. He has been wonderful as Will thinks the world of him and his medical ability. It is grand to have them here.*

*I am glad you are keeping well and don't work too hard. Give my best to Garfield, Margery and family. From Will and Nettie."*

Margery wrote to Annie on February 14<sup>th</sup>, 1959: *"Dear Aunt Annie, Felt as though I would like to have a chat with you about my dear Dad. No doubt the results of the operation shocked you as they did us. However, we are not giving up and neither is Dad. In all my nursing experience, I have never seen a patient with such grit and determination so who knows maybe the treatments will arrest the growth and he will be spared a while longer. We sincerely hope so. He had had his 7<sup>th</sup> treatment - deep x-ray and had 8 more to go then hopes to come home. He has handled the treatments well this far - the dosage is quite potent but no pain attached. He is very thin but depending solely on the tube feedings accounts for this. How he would love to swallow a glass of cold milk or water! We are grateful he suffers no pain and sleeps well. There are great plans for coming home and how I hope nothing interferes. The Red Cross will send up a hospital bed to the home and that will be a*

*great back saver. He is up and about. There will only be feedings to do which are made up like a formula. I urged them to come to our place when he is strong enough as we have so much room and it would be a relief for Nettie.*

*I plan to leave for home Monday - I have been here 3 weeks this time and 2 weeks at New Years My family are caring for themselves and with my husband so busy, the children are left on their own much of the time. Nettie has gone to visit her sister in Regina for 2 days. I wanted her to go while I was here as there'll be much to do when Dad gets home. I expect Kay and her family up today. We plan to have someone here weekends.*

*How Dad loves to have us visit with him! It will be difficult for me to leave as I can't pop in too often, but its only 4 hours by air.*

*Wasn't it wonderful that Dad was able to visit you last summer? Many times he has said "How grand to visit my dear sister Annie". Should you plan to come west at anytime be sure to plan and visit us in Vancouver.*

*Llewellyn phoned and wrote to Dad but I am afraid it won't heal the heartbreak he suffered last summer - mum's the word.*

*What I will ever do without my truly wonderful Father I'll never know. The loss of Mother was such a severe shock but this is even greater as his guidance and love to us all during these years has been so outstanding and never ceasing. I must get ready to have a wee visit with Dad. We love your letters so keep them coming. Happy birthday for the 19<sup>th</sup>, Love, Marge."*

Dr. William Devonald Brace died in Saskatoon on June 3, 1959. He is buried in Woodlawn Cemetery along with his first wife Edith (September 27, 1935) and his second wife, Nettie (September 28, 1983). See Appendix 1 – Cemetery List.

Annie Arnold Black was the last surviving child of Adam Howe and Charlotte Jane. She died in September, 1969 in her 90<sup>th</sup> year. She was a strong independent woman. In 1965 she attending Stephanie and Kurt's wedding in Kitchener. She came out to Youngstown Lodge after the wedding and dinner to share a while in the celebrations which included dancing. She wrote that she had enjoyed the wedding very much and that was the first time she had ever been in a 'dancehall' and that she found it quite all right! She is buried in Maple Leaf Cemetery in Chatham.

Emily, the widow of Philip lived a long life and celebrated her 100<sup>th</sup> birthday still living independently in her home. She died in her 104<sup>th</sup> year on April 19th, 1969 and is buried beside Philip in Aurora Cemetery." See Appendix 1 – Cemetery List.

With the death of Emily the last of the sons and spouses of Adam Howe and Charlotte Jane had passed on. The next generation did not have the cohesion to remain in touch and thus have become quite dispersed. Some of the grandchildren and one great-grandchild of Philip, Annie, Bert and Will have been in contact during the writing of this book.

## **Appendix 1 Cemetery List**

Eliza Brace (nee Watkins ) Died September 15, 1867. Interred at Victoria Park Cemetery #6004, in London, Middlesex, England.

Philip Devonald, father of Charlotte Jane Devonald, a printer. He died on December 23, 1887 and is interred at Greenbank Cemetery, in Bristol. Greenbank Cemetery is on Greenbank Road, Easton, Bristol England in the historic county of Gloucestershire.

Eliza Eva Brace, child of Adam Howe and Charlotte Jane, born November 10 in Bristol, and died December 18, 1867, aged 2 months. Interred in Arno's Vale Cemetery, Bristol England.

Arno's Vale cemetery is located on the road from Bristol to Bath (A4). The cemetery is located just before Edward Road and Brislington, about a mile from Temple Meads railway station and about 2 miles from Bristol bus station.

Charlotte Eva Brace, child of Adam Howe and Charlotte Jane, born August 5, 1869 in Bristol and died on May 26, 1876 at 6 years and 9 months, buried in Dorking Cemetery, England.

Adam Howe Brace, born April 26, 1845 and died April 12, 1927. He is buried in the Maple Leaf Cemetery in Chatham. See Appendix 6 – Photos

Charlotte Jane Brace, wife of Adam Howe, born August 18, 1845 and died September 2, 1927. She is buried in Maple Leaf Cemetery, Chatham. See Appendix 6 – Photos

James Charles Brace, brother of Adam Howe, born May 24, 1849 and died March 4, 1927. He is buried in St. John's Norway Cemetery, Toronto – Location Section 12, row 22, plot #14.

Jane Brace, wife of James Charles, born July 13, 1849 and died in 1944. She is buried in St. John's Norway, Toronto beside her husband.

Albert James (Bert) Brace, born May 16, 1877 and died December 16, 1949. He is buried in the Necropolis, 200 Winchester Street, Toronto.

Dr. William Devonald Brace, born March 12, 1880 and died in Saskatoon on June 3, 1959. He is buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, Saskatoon, Saskatchewan, along with his first wife Edith (September 27, 1935) and his second wife, Nettie (September 28, 1983) – location 16A-L037.

Adam Philip Brace, born September 30, 1865 and died in Toronto on November 14, 1941. He is buried in Aurora Cemetery – location L0155.

Emily Sarah Stocks Brace, born October 31, 1865 and died on April 19, 1969. She is buried beside Philip in Aurora Cemetery – location L0155.

Howard Lincoln Brace, born June 30, 1889 and died in November 1953. He is buried in Burkholder United Church Cemetery, Hamilton – location HM-219 (also Katie Burkholder Brace).

Annie Arnold Brace Black, born February 19, 1879 and died in September 1969. She is buried in the Maple Leaf Cemetery in Chatham.

Douglas Chown Brace, born May 7, 1907 and died on July 13, 1950. He is buried in Aurora Cemetery – location L0155.

Evelyn Watts Brace, born July 14, 1908 and died January 2, 1974. She is buried in St. John's Norway Cemetery, Toronto.

Llewellyn Punchon Brace, born in 1903 and died in 1971. He is buried in Riverside Cemetery, Toronto (Weston Rd and Royal York Rd), Rose Garden Area.





## Appendix 2 Descendents of John and Eliza Brace

### Generation No. 1

1. JOHN BRACE was born in Wales, and died 1892. He married ELIZA WATKINS. She was born in Wales, and died September 15, 1867.

More About ELIZA WATKINS:

Burial: Victoria Park Cemetery #6004

Children of JOHN BRACE and ELIZA WATKINS are:

2. i. MARY ANN<sub>2</sub> BRACE, b. 1830.
- ii. ELIZABETH BRACE, b. 1840.
3. iii. ADAM HOWE BRACE, b. April 1845, Wales; d. April 12, 1927, Gravenhurst, ON.
  - iv. JAMES CHARLES BRACE, b. May 27, 1849; d. March 04, 1927, Toronto; m. JANE (GREAT AUNT JANE); b. July 13, 1849; d. 1944, Toronto.
  - v. ALFRED BRACE, b. August 13, 1850.

### Generation No. 2

2. MARY ANN<sub>2</sub> BRACE (*JOHN<sub>1</sub>*) was born 1830. She married HARRY EDWARDS.

Children of MARY BRACE and HARRY EDWARDS are:

- i. POLLY<sub>3</sub> EDWARDS.
- ii. HARRY EDWARDS.

3. ADAM HOWE<sub>2</sub> BRACE (*JOHN<sub>1</sub>*) was born April 1845 in Wales, and died April 12, 1927 in Gravenhurst, ON. He married CHARLOTTE JANE DEVONALD November 29, 1864 in Bristol, Engl, daughter of PHILLIP DEVONALD and JANE ARNOLD. She died September 02, 1927 in Gravenhurst Canada.

Children of ADAM BRACE and CHARLOTTE DEVONALD are:

4. i. ADAM PHILIP<sub>3</sub> BRACE, b. September 30, 1865, Bristol, Engl.; d. November 14, 1941, Toronto.
  - ii. ELIZA EVA BRACE, b. November 10, 1867, Bristol Eng; d. December 18, 1867, Bristol Eng.
  - iii. CHARLOTTE EVA BRACE, b. August 05, 1869, Bristol Eng; d. May 26, 1876, Dorset Eng.
  - iv. ELIZA EMILY BRACE, b. July 1871, Bristol Eng; d. August 19, 1871, Bristol Eng.
  - v. PREMATURE, b. 1873.
  - vi. JAMES STILL BORN BRACE, b. February 05, 1875.
5. vii. ALBERT JAMES BRACE, b. May 16, 1877, Dorking Surrey Eng; d. December 16, 1949, Preston ON.
6. viii. ANNIE ARNOLD BRACE, b. February 19, 1879, Dorset Eng; d. 1969, Chatham ON.
7. ix. WILLIAM DEVONALD BRACE, b. May 12, 1880, Dorking Surrey Eng; d. June 03, 1959, Saskatoon SK.
  - x. EDWARD GARFIELD BRACE, b. January 27, 1882, Dorset Eng; d. May 07, 1957, Seattle; m. SARAH.
  - xi. HOWARD LINCOLN BRACE, b. June 30, 1889, Canada; d. November 23, 1953, Hamilton ON; m. KATIE BURKHOLDER, April 1916; b. May 12.

### Generation No. 3

4. ADAM PHILIP<sub>3</sub> BRACE (*ADAM HOWE<sub>2</sub>, JOHN<sub>1</sub>*) was born September 30, 1865 in Bristol, Engl., and died November 14, 1941 in Toronto. He married EMILY SARAH STOCKS August 12, 1896 in Carnavon Tp., Manitoulin, ON, daughter of ROBERT STOCKS and ELIZABETH COOPER. She was born October 31, 1865 in Wolich, Engl., and died April 19, 1969 in Toronto.

Children of ADAM BRACE and EMILY STOCKS are:

8. i. LLEWELLYN PUNCHON<sub>4</sub> BRACE, b. October 31, 1897; d. 1971.
  - ii Douglas H.P.D Brace, January 21, 1900 (Stillborn)
9. iii. DOUGLAS CHOWN BRACE, b. May 07, 1907, Richmond-Hill; d. July 13, 1950, Toronto.

5. ALBERT JAMES<sup>3</sup> BRACE (*ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born May 16, 1877 in Dorking Surrey Eng, and died December 16, 1949 in Preston ON. He married BLANCHE CORA O'BRIAN July 06, 1904. She was born May 12, 1877 in Stouffville ON, and died 1961.

Children of ALBERT BRACE and BLANCHE O'BRIAN are:

10. i. CARMAN SUTHERLAND<sup>4</sup> BRACE, b. March 06, 1907, Victoria BC.
- ii. WILFORD PARSONS BRACE, b. June 22, 1909, Victoria BC.
- iii. DAVID GRIFFITH BRACE, b. October 15, 1912, Kuling , Kiagsi, China; d. September 06, 1915, China.
- iv. BROCKMAN EGERTON BRACE, b. June 24, 1915, Kwahsien China.
11. v. JULIAN ARTHUR BRACE, b. October 05, 1919, China; d. March 20, 2006, Warkworth ON.

6. ANNIE ARNOLD<sup>3</sup> BRACE (*ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born February 19, 1879 in Dorset Eng, and died 1969 in Chatham ON. She married JAMES ARTHUR BLACK September 21, 1904.

Children of ANNIE BRACE and JAMES BLACK are:

- i. GORDON ARTHUR<sup>4</sup> BLACK, b. 1905, d. April 1939, Chatham ON.
12. ii. DONALD BLACK, b. 1907, Chatham ON; d. 1986, Wallaceburg ON.
13. iii. GARFIELD HARRIS BLACK, b. November 23, 1914; d. 1984, Chatham ON.

7. WILLIAM DEVONALD<sup>3</sup> BRACE (*ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born May 12, 1880 in Dorking Surrey Eng, and died June 03, 1959 in Saskatoon SK. He married (1) NETTIE CHRISTINE. She died September 28, 1983. He married (2) EDITH FAIR. She died September 29, 1935.

Children of WILLIAM BRACE and EDITH FAIR are:

14. i. MARGERIE<sup>4</sup> BRACE.
- ii. KATHERINE BRACE.
- iii. WILLA BRACE.
- iv. RON BRACE.

## **Generation No. 4**

8. LLEWELLYN PUNCHON<sup>4</sup> BRACE (*ADAM PHILIP<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born November 1, 1897, and died 1971. He married WILLA.

Child of LLEWELLYN BRACE and WILLA is:

15. i. ALBERT PHILIP<sup>5</sup> BRACE, b. ca 1925, d. November 20, 1966, Toronto.

9. DOUGLAS CHOWN<sup>4</sup> BRACE (*ADAM PHILIP<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born May 07, 1907 in Richmond-Hill, and died July 13, 1950 in Toronto. He married EVELYN GERTRUDE WATTS May 31, 1937 in Toronto, daughter of CHARLES WATTS and EMMA HANSEN. She was born July 14, 1908 in Toronto, and died January 02, 1974 in Waterloo, ON.

Child of DOUGLAS BRACE and EVELYN WATTS is:

16. i. STEPHANIE ANN<sup>6</sup> BRACE, b. March 15, 1939, Toronto.

10. CARMAN SUTHERLAND<sup>4</sup> BRACE (*ALBERT JAMES<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born March 06, 1907 in Victoria. BC. He married PEARLE MILLER October 1933 in Chengtu China.

Children of CARMAN BRACE and PEARLE MILLER are:

- i. GEORGINA<sup>5</sup> BRACE, b. 1934, China.
- ii. CARMAN GARNET BRACE, b. 1938, China.
- iii. RONALD BRACE, b. 1939, Toronto.

11. JULIAN ARTHUR<sup>4</sup> BRACE (*ALBERT JAMES<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born October 05, 1919 in China, and died March 20, 2006 in Warkworth ON. He married NORMA AUGUSTA ROBERTS Bef. 1950. She died 1988.

Children of JULIAN BRACE and NORMA ROBERTS are:

17. i. JULIE-ANNE<sup>5</sup> BRACE, b. May 17, 1950.
18. ii. PAUL BRACE, b. November 15, 1952.

**12.** DONALD<sup>4</sup> BLACK (*ANNIE ARNOLD<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born 1907 in Chatham ON, and died 1986 in Wallaceburg ON. He married HELEN ISABELLE BOURNE 1931. She died 1991 in Wallaceburg.

Children of DONALD BLACK and HELEN BOURNE are:

19. i. DONALD ARTHUR GERALD<sup>5</sup> BLACK, b. 1932, Chatham ON; d. 2000.
20. ii. ANNE FORBES BLACK, b. September 28, 1935.

**13.** GARFIELD HARRIS<sup>4</sup> BLACK (*ANNIE ARNOLD<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born November 23, 1914, and died 1984 in Chatham ON. He married MARGERY ISOBEL JAMES 1941. She was born 1918, and died 2000.

Children of GARFIELD BLACK and MARGERY JAMES are:

21. i. GARRY DOUGLAS<sup>5</sup> BLACK, b. March 25, 1942.
22. ii. BONNIE JEAN BLACK, b. 1944.

**14.** MARGERY<sup>4</sup> BRACE (*WILLIAM DEVONALD<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) She married J LOGAN COLTART.

Child of MARGERY BRACE and J COLTART is:

- i. MICHAEL L<sup>5</sup> COLTART, m. (1) BEVERLY; m. (2) JOAN CECILE MCCUTCHEN, August 28, 1965.

## **Generation No. 5**

**15.** ALBERT PHILIP<sup>5</sup> BRACE (*LLEWELLYN PUNCHON<sup>4</sup>, ADAM PHILIP<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) died November 20, 1966 in Toronto. He married MERLE ALICE LAWRENCE April 14, 1944. She died March 04, 1984 in Toronto.

Children of ALBERT BRACE and MERLE LAWRENCE are:

23. i. SHARON BRACE, b. October 28, 1945; d. August 11, 2004, Toronto
24. ii. PAUL ALBERT<sup>6</sup> BRACE, b. April 02, 1948
25. iii. PATRICIA WILLA BRACE, b. June 02, 1955.

**16.** STEPHANIE ANN<sup>5</sup> BRACE (*DOUGLAS CHOWN<sup>4</sup>, ADAM PHILIP<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born March 15, 1939 in Toronto. She married KURT KARL GEBHARD VON SCHILLING July 03, 1965 in Kitchener, ON, son of PETER VON SCHILLING and INGEBORG VON SCHILLING. He was born June 30, 1939 in Sesslauken, Latvia.

Children of STEPHANIE BRACE and KURT VON SCHILLING are:

26. i. MICHELLE CONSTANCE EVELYN FREIIN<sup>6</sup> VON SCHILLING, b. January 24, 1967, Kitchener.
27. ii. PETER DOUGLAS GNEOMAR FREIHERR VON SCHILLING, b. January 24, 1967, Kitchener, ON.
28. iii. ERIK CHARLES NIKOLAI FREIHERR VON SCHILLING, b. June 27, 1969, Kitchener, ON.
29. iv. ALEXANDER KURT EDWARD FREIHERR VON SCHILLING, b. October 25, 1973, Kitchener, ON.

**17.** JULIE-ANNE<sup>5</sup> BRACE (*JULIAN ARTHUR<sup>4</sup>, ALBERT JAMES<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born May 17, 1950. She married JERRY GAREH Bef. 1976.

Children of JULIE-ANNE BRACE and JERRY GAREH are:

- i. ALISON<sup>6</sup> GAREH, b. February 24, 1976.
- ii. JONATHAN GAREH, b. November 18, 1979.

**18.** PAUL<sup>5</sup> BRACE (*JULIAN ARTHUR<sup>4</sup>, ALBERT JAMES<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born November 15, 1952. He married LORRAINE CAMPBELL 1973.

Children of PAUL BRACE and LORRAINE CAMPBELL are:

- 30. i. MARCIE<sup>6</sup> BRACE, b. November 02, 1973.
- ii. ERIN BRACE, b. January 15, 1976.

**19.** DONALD ARTHUR GERALD<sup>5</sup> BLACK (*DONALD<sup>4</sup>, ANNIE ARNOLD<sup>3</sup> BRACE, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born 1932 in Chatham ON, and died 2000. He married PHYLLIS RAE BAKER. She was born 1931, and died in Wallaceburg.

Children of DONALD BLACK and PHYLLIS BAKER are:

- 31. i. DOUGLAS GORDON<sup>6</sup> BLACK, b. 1957, Toronto.
- ii. JEFFREY HOWE BLACK, b. 1969, Fergus; m. JENNIFER BURTON; b. 1965, Sarnia.

**20.** ANNE FORBES<sup>5</sup> BLACK (*DONALD<sup>4</sup>, ANNIE ARNOLD<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born September 28, 1935. She married KEITH PEARMAN May 03, 1958. He was born April 26, 1938.

Children of ANNE BLACK and KEITH PEARMAN are:

- i. JULIE ALISON<sup>6</sup> PEARMAN, b. November 26, 1983.
- 32. ii. CHRISTOPHER GEOFFREY PEARMAN, b. March 26, 1962.
- iii. KEITH EDWARD PEARMAN, b. October 04, 1966; m. ANNE AMORI, September 08, 2006.

**21.** GARRY DOUGLAS<sup>5</sup> BLACK (*GARFIELD HARRIS<sup>4</sup>, ANNIE ARNOLD<sup>3</sup> BRACE, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born March 25, 1942. He married GAYDA MARY ANNE ROSZELL July 11, 1964 in Chatham. She was born March 27, 1942.

Children of GARRY BLACK and GAYDA ROSZELL are:

- 33. i. BRIAN DOUGLAS<sup>6</sup> BLACK, b. January 22, 1968.
- 34. ii. SUSAN ELAINE BLACK, b. March 31, 1970.

**22.** BONNIE JEAN<sup>5</sup> BLACK (*GARFIELD HARRIS<sup>4</sup>, ANNIE ARNOLD<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born 1944. She married TOM MELANSON 1966 in Chatham.

Children of BONNIE BLACK and TOM MELANSON are:

- 35. i. GREGORY THOMAS<sup>6</sup> MELANSON, b. October 28, 1969.
- 36. ii. KEVIN THOMAS MELANSON, b. April 07, 1971.
- iii. THOMAS ALLAN MELANSON, b. September 12, 1975.

## **Generation No. 6**

**23.** PAUL ALBERT<sup>6</sup> BRACE (*ALBERT PHILIP<sup>5</sup>, LLEWELLYN PUNCHON<sup>4</sup>, ADAM PHILIP<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born April 02, 1948. He married ANNA CATALANO. She was born September 10, 1947.

Children of PAUL BRACE and ANNA CATALANO are:

- 37. i. AMANDA ANNE<sup>7</sup> BRACE, b. June 02, 1976.
- ii. JEFFREY PHILLIP BRACE, b. June 18, 1981.

**24.** SHARRON<sup>6</sup> BRACE (*ALBERT PHILIP<sup>5</sup>, LLEWELLYN PUNCHON<sup>4</sup>, ADAM PHILIP<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born October 28, 1945, and died August 11, 2004 in Toronto. She married RONALD FAITHFULL.

Children of SHARRON BRACE and RONALD FAITHFULL are:

- i. ADAM<sup>7</sup> FAITHFULL.
- ii. JODY FAITHFULL, m. GARRY HAMILTON.

**25.** PATRICIA WILLA<sup>6</sup> BRACE (*ALBERT PHILIP<sup>5</sup>, LLEWELLYN PUNCHON<sup>4</sup>, ADAM PHILIP<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born June 02, 1955. She married HUGH WANLESS May 26, 1979.

Children of PATRICIA BRACE and HUGH WANLESS are:

- i. MICHAEL<sup>7</sup> WANLESS, b. 1984.
- ii. MEGAN WANLESS, b. 1988.
- iii. ALAINA WANLESS, b. 1991.

**26.** MICHELLE CONSTANCE EVELYN FREIIN<sup>6</sup> VON SCHILLING (*STEPHANIE ANN<sup>5</sup> BRACE, DOUGLAS CHOWN<sup>4</sup>, ADAM PHILIP<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born January 24, 1967 in Kitchener. She married STEPHEN DOUGLAS BUTT December 30, 1994 in Waterloo, ON, son of DOUGLAS BUTT and YVONNE PENNY. He was born November 03, 1967 in Norman's Cove, NFLD,.

Children of MICHELLE VON SCHILLING and STEPHEN BUTT are:

- i. SOPHIA KARIN YVONNE<sup>7</sup> BUTT, b. December 05, 1997.
- ii. GREGORY KURT DOUGLAS BUTT, b. May 12, 1999.
- iii. MARGARET STEPHANIE NELLIE BUTT, b. February 17, 2002.

**27.** PETER DOUGLAS GNEOMAR FREIHERR<sup>6</sup> VON SCHILLING (*STEPHANIE ANN<sup>5</sup> BRACE, DOUGLAS CHOWN<sup>4</sup>, ADAM PHILIP<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born January 24, 1967 in Kitchener, ON. He married JOANNE MARIE LISE GAUTHIER August 22, 1992 in Hanmar, ON, daughter of GAUTHIER and CLAIRE TARDIFF. She was born July 26, 1967 in Sudbury, ON.

Children of PETER VON SCHILLING and JOANNE GAUTHIER are:

- i. WILLEM KURT ROBERT FREIHERR<sup>7</sup> VON SCHILLING, b. June 09, 1999, Burlington ON.
- ii. LAURA ALICE EMILY FREIIN VON SCHILLING, b. April 11, 2001, Hamilton ON.
- iii. ADELE BROOK CLAIRE FREIIN VON SCHILLING, b. February 26, 2003, Newmarket.

**28.** ERIK CHARLES NIKOLAI FREIHERR<sup>6</sup> VON SCHILLING (*STEPHANIE ANN<sup>5</sup> BRACE, DOUGLAS CHOWN<sup>4</sup>, ADAM PHILIP<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born June 27, 1969 in Kitchener, ON. He married KARYN EMILY STOWE August 17, 1997 in Simcoe, ON, daughter of JAMES STOWE and EMILY ZIPAY. She was born April 05, 1971 in Simcoe ON.

Children of ERIK VON SCHILLING and KARYN STOWE are:

- i. MAX JOSEPH NIKOLAI STOWE FREIHERR<sup>7</sup> VON SCHILLING, b. November 21, 2001, Toronto.
- ii. ANNIKA EMILY STEPHANIE STOWE FR. VON SCHILLING, b. October 29, 2004, Toronto.
- iii. CHARLOTTE KARIN BEVERLEY VON SCHILLING, b. July 05, 2006.

**29.** ALEXANDER KURT EDWARD FREIHERR<sup>6</sup> VON SCHILLING (*STEPHANIE ANN<sup>5</sup>, DOUGLAS CHOWN<sup>4</sup>, ADAM PHILIP<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born October 25, 1973 in Kitchener, ON. He married MELISSA CARMELA LISA FAMA August 05, 2000 in Waterloo, ON, daughter of ANTONIO FAMA and MARY. She was born August 15, 1975.

Children of ALEXANDER VON SCHILLING and MELISSA FAMA are:

- i. ENZO ANTONIO FAMA FREIHERR<sup>7</sup> VON SCHILLING, b. May 13, 2005, Ottawa.
- ii. JULIAN ALEXANDER FAMA FREIHERR VON SCHILLING, b. August 14, 2007, Ottawa.

**30.** MARCIE<sup>6</sup> BRACE (*PAUL<sup>5</sup>, JULIAN ARTHUR<sup>4</sup>, ALBERT JAMES<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born November 02, 1973. She married REESE SIMPSON 1999.

Children of MARCIE BRACE and REESE SIMPSON are:

- i. DUNCAN<sup>7</sup> SIMPSON.
- ii. COLIN SIMPSON.
- iii. MYA OLINA MAY SIMPSON.

**31.** DOUGLAS GORDON<sup>6</sup> BLACK (*DONALD ARTHUR GERALD<sup>5</sup>, DONALD<sup>4</sup>, ANNIE ARNOLD<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born 1957 in Toronto. He married VICKI SHARRON 1976 in Wallaceburg. She was born 1957 in Wallaceburg.

Child of DOUGLAS BLACK and VICKI SHARRON is:

- i. MICHELLE LYN<sup>7</sup> BLACK, b. 1978.<sup>7</sup>

**32.** CHRISTOPHER GEOFFREY<sup>6</sup> PEARMAN (*ANNE FORBES<sup>5</sup>, DONALD<sup>4</sup>, ANNIE ARNOLD<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born March 26, 1962. He married CYNTHIA KESEY August 06, 1983.

Children of CHRISTOPHER PEARMAN and CYNTHIA KESEY are:

- i. DAVID CHRISTOPHER<sup>7</sup> PEARMAN, b. May 04, 1986; m. MEAGAN KEANEY, August 04, 2007.
- ii. SARAH CHRISTINA PEARMAN, b. November 10, 1991.

**33.** BRIAN DOUGLAS<sup>6</sup> BLACK (*GARRY DOUGLAS<sup>5</sup>, GARFIELD HARRIS<sup>4</sup>, ANNIE ARNOLD<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born January 22, 1968. He married TASHA DAVIES 1999. She was born May 21, 1973.

Children of BRIAN BLACK and TASHA DAVIES are:

- i. MAX DOUGLAS<sup>7</sup> BLACK, b. July 18, 2005.
- ii. ABBY LYNN COLLEEN BLACK, b. March 10, 2008.

**34.** SUSAN ELAINE<sup>6</sup> BLACK (*GARRY DOUGLAS<sup>5</sup>, GARFIELD HARRIS<sup>4</sup>, ANNIE ARNOLD<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born March 31, 1970. She married PETER MICHAEL OLIVE July 13, 1996 in Chatham. He was born January 29, 1970.

Children of SUSAN BLACK and PETER OLIVE are:

- i. BRADEN RILEY<sup>7</sup> OLIVE, b. June 16, 2001.
- ii. CHLOE ELIZABETH OLIVE, b. December 06, 2003.

**35.** GREGORY THOMAS<sup>6</sup> MELANSON (*BONNIE JEAN<sup>5</sup> BLACK, GARFIELD HARRIS<sup>4</sup>, ANNIE ARNOLD<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born October 28, 1969. He married BARBARA JOAN TWAMLEY. She was born May 05, 1970.

Children of GREGORY MELANSON and BARBARA TWAMLEY are:

- i. MARCUS GREGORY TWAMLEY<sup>7</sup> MELANSON, b. October 21, 1995.
- ii. MICHAILA JOAN TWAMLEY MELANSON, b. May 31, 1998.
- iii. MARISSA ANN TWAMLEY MELANSON, b. December 03, 1999.
- iv. MAKENNA ELIZABETH TWAMLEY MELANSON, b. March 29, 2005.

**36.** KEVIN THOMAS<sup>6</sup> MELANSON (*BONNIE JEAN<sup>5</sup> BLACK, GARFIELD HARRIS<sup>4</sup>, ANNIE ARNOLD<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born April 07, 1971. He married DONNA LOUISE SCOTT. She was born August 14, 1969.

Children of KEVIN MELANSON and DONNA SCOTT are:

- i. WARREN ROSS<sup>7</sup> MELANSON, b. September 16, 1995.
- ii. LINDSAY MARIE MELANSON, b. August 18, 1997.
- iii. GRAHAM THOMAS MELANSON, b. June 16, 1999.
- iv. EVERETT SCOTT MELANSON, b. September 07, 2000.

## **Generation No. 7**

**37.** AMANDA ANNE<sup>7</sup> BRACE (*PAUL ALBERT<sup>6</sup>, ALBERT PHILIP<sup>5</sup>, LLEWELLYN PUNCHON<sup>4</sup>, ADAM PHILIP<sup>3</sup>, ADAM HOWE<sup>2</sup>, JOHN<sup>1</sup>*) was born June 02, 1976. She married SAMUEL MACHADO November 01, 2003.

Child of AMANDA BRACE and SAMUEL MACHADO is:

- i. SAWYER<sup>8</sup> MACHADO, b. September 05, 2007.

### **Appendix 3 – The Journal of Adam Howe Brace during his time at the Lambeth and Southwark Missions in London, Bethnal Green**

In the nineteenth century, Bethnal Green was characterized by its market gardens and by the silk-weaving trade. Having been an area of large houses and gardens as late as the eighteenth century, by about 1860 Bethnal Green was mainly full of tumbledown old buildings, with many families living in each house. By the end of the nineteenth century, Bethnal Green was one of the poorest slums in London. Jack the Ripper operated at the western end of Bethnal Green and in neighbouring Whitechapel. The Rev. Adam Brace's willingness to take on mission work in this worst of inner city London in 1874 shows his dedication to his work. This was no easy task. He had to preach on street corners and try to entice people to come inside to the several chapels of the neighbourhoods. He talks extensively about his outdoor corner preaching, about the prayer meetings and the numbers of 'souls saved', about his efforts to find a new chapel building and, at the end of his three months, how the numbers had increased.

This journal is also a document depicting some of the life inside one of the poorest and most notorious neighbourhoods in London in the late nineteenth century – Bethnal Green.

**Inside front cover: “Used as Journal by A.H. Brace P.M.M. (Primitive Methodist Minister). Purchased at Book Room Thursday April 2<sup>nd</sup>, 1874.”**

**1874**

March 31

Arrived in London in Blackman at about 10:15 where I remained with Mr. Gibb, indeed a man of God. Supper, prayed and retired.

April 1

Studied in the morning. After went to Cole St. Chapel. Was well received by Brother Briant, the navy missionary but coolly received by H. Margate, Superintendent of Mission. Might be his manner but felt it acutely. In the evening met in Class. Well attended. Good meeting. The Lord blessed my soul. Tunes strange.

April 3

Good Friday. The first team meeting at Cole St. commenced processioning in the afternoon at 3:30. About eight halting places. Weather unfavourable. The second procession about 6 PM. Myself and Bro. Briant - about 4 halting places. No opposition. Addresses practical. I gave about 6 of them. The tea was well attended. The public meeting was enthusiastic. The Master was among us at the close. Margetts suggested that I should be at Bethnal Green as soon as I could and there seemed to be but little prospect and felt I was not wanted. I came home and weeped and prayed before God in agony for his direction and on the morrow was sent by God to Mr. Phillips.

April 4

The Lord directed me to W. Phillips, Supt. London 1<sup>st</sup> to take into consideration the best means to establish Bethnal Mission. He received me with open arms as did his

colleague, Bro. Windram and they promised to help me all they could and directed me to their Tent St. Chapel. I left them praising God for his Directing Hand.

April 5 1874, Sunday

Missioned the neighbourhood of Cole St. Took them to the chapel and shook hands with the Ethiopian and made my way to Tent St. Bethnal Green. After fast walking and much inquiry through districts where business was going on to an awful extent which pained my heart, I reached Tent St. Chapel just as our good Bro. Murray was giving out the last hymn at the close of the sermon or service. I introduced myself to the congregation telling them who I was and what I was and what I intended to do, that I wanted their help and sympathy in missioning the locality and bringing the people to the Mint and invited them to an open air meeting in the afternoon at 3 PM. Bro. Murray was on the spot as was the Rev. G. Windram and another female. We commenced operations by giving out a hymn to the tune "We want no other God". Bro W. Robinson prayed and I told the people about Jesus. Surging up the street we spoke as we walked and on the top Bro. Murray spoke. Bro Windram requested Bro. Robinson to accompany me to the 5 PM missioning in the streets. We had a larger company and the Lord was with us at that stand. We were away to the Chapel and before going in, I earnestly invited the crowd to Jesus and his House. A good Bro. preached to us and I stated the intentions of the committee and that we wanted to get a Mission open in Bethnal Green and the people converted. We had a good prayer meeting. Three promised to join the Class. So ended my first day's mission work at Bethnal Green.

April 6, Monday

Visited with William Margetts in the afternoon. To Tea Meeting in East Street. Was well received. After tea, preached in the open air in Dover Street with great liberty to an attentive crowd. Away to the Chapel and preached there and in the prayer meeting two professed to find Jesus. (Text: Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord) Praise the Lord. We shall be saved! The victory is ours. Souls saved: 2

April 7 Tuesday

Went in company with Bro. Margetts to Bethnal Green in search of a Chapel. Gained a little information respecting two. Sat at tea together with Wm. Gibbs. I visited alone the neighbourhood of the Chapel. It's difficult to get access to the houses. I talked with people at their doors and through their windows. I stopped people in the streets and invited them in and talked about Jesus. Had very good time in the open air. Spoke about 12 minutes to attentive hearers from 50 to 100. Margetts spoke after. We walked to the chapel and I preached. Congregation moderate (Text: The son of man hath power on earth to forgive sin.)

April 8 Wednesday

At Wm. Sutcliff's residence in the morning. With the Rev. J. Phillips to dinner. Very happy while there. Mrs. Phillips is a good woman, quite a helpmate for him. After dinner I have prayer. I accompanied Rev. G. Windram visiting Bethnal Green in the neighbourhood of Tent St. Chapel. I spoke in the open air to a depraved people who hooted and pelted us but our God will triumph, his Truth shall prevail. I preached in the Chapel to a small congregation but God blessed us while I spoke. (Text: Where two or three are gathered together in my name there I am in the midst of them)



April 9 1874, Thursday

Sermonising in the day. Tea with my son (Adam Philip). Prayer meeting in Cole Street led by Bro. Briant by reading a chapter, this exposition was original and good. The Lord was with us. (Text: voices in the wilderness...)

April 10, Friday

A drive into the west in morning. A close day of study, prayer meeting at Cole Street. Blessed time praying with sinners. Hallelujah!

April 12, Sunday

Prayer meeting before service in morning at Cole Street. Preached on 'where two or three'. Influence good. Congregation moderate. Experience meeting in afternoon. Two strangers came in and the Lord was with us. Open air meeting at 5:30. A female preacher and myself led the meeting. Congregation good. Offerings low. Blessed influence in prayer meeting. 4 professed to believe in Jesus. Dinner and tea with Mr. Segar and family. (Text: Where two or three are gathered...) Souls saved: 4

April 13, Monday.

The architect's office in the morning in company with Margetts and Gibbs with reference to the apostolic church. Interview favourable. The Rev. A. Bulmer, up for examinations, called and accompanied us to the open air Mission and took part. I was present for service in the Chapel. Congregation moderate. I spoke in the street.

April 14 Tuesday

Visited George Street and Kent St. Down one side and up the other. Went with much fear and trembling but having sought the Master's company, I was abundantly blest and was made a Blessing. Visited about 14 families. Was permitted to pray with two and tea'd with one. When rising from our knees at one house, the dear woman was weeping bitterly. She said it put her in mind of by gone days when in her father's home. I pressed to cast her sins then and there on Jesus by faith and she should be the question. Do you Baptize children or church the mothers? Two were brought on the morrow to be christened and another 2 children should be sent to school on Sunday. One old woman expressed her pleasure of seeing me anytime and promised to come to Chapel as did others. From one house I was routed. They gnashed upon me with their teeth. Poor creatures, apparently blind and venomous Roman Catholics. Lead class in Cole St. in the evening. Experienced much of the divine presence. Hallelujah. May our God make me abundantly successful as a preserver in this field so prolific with vice. Families visited: 14

April 15 Wednesday

Visited in the neighbourhood of Kent St. Conversed with a catholic. Called at 7 houses. Could not be admitted into any but spoke a word for Jesus at the door. Tea with Bro. Briant. Spoke in the open air. People attentive. About 6 strangers came in for prayer with two at the penitent forms but did not find peace. Families visited: 7

April 16 Thursday

Surveying the neighbourhood of Bethnal Green. Looking for a Chapel and likewise a house in which to live. Present for class in Cole St. and led it. Pressed upon the numbers the necessity of much prayer and more devotedness to God. Enjoyed it much. A very precious season. Margetts and Briant present at committee meeting.

April 17 1874, Friday

Afternoon spent breaking up new ground. Visited 13. Prayed with 4 strange families. The Lord opened my mouth and enabled me to witness nobly for him. At night prayer meeting at Cole St. Families visited: 13

April 18, Sunday

The Lord sent us a beautiful day. Open air in the morning. Attendance good. The Lord was with us. Experience meeting in afternoon. Open air at 5:30 in the Mint. Good place for fishing to catch men. Some of the most depraved listened to the gospel of Christ and followed us to the Chapel. At the prayer meeting, many more at the penitent form.

April 19, Monday

In Bethnal Green making arrangements for the reception of wife and family. Preached at Cole St. at night. God with us in the prayer meeting. Praying with penitents. One professed to find the Lord. A night of joy.

April 21, Tuesday

Visited about 16 families in Swan Court and 1 in Grand St. Prayed with 6 at open air service in the Mint, Red Cross St. Mr. Margetts, Bro. Briant and Miss Sutton took part and I also preached with much liberty. Opposition great, so much so that we had to sing to drown the confusion. The Lord was with us and I pray that the fruit may appear though it be many days. Families visited: 17

April 22, Wednesday.

Visiting in the afternoon in Cole St. and took tea. Two of our first converts in the evening open air service. In the Chapel a very good service conducted by Mr. Margetts and Miss Sutton. Praying with one young man who could believe in Christ but did not seem to feel much conviction, was not deep enough. Would to God that men would feel their Burden and weep their way to Jesus.

April 23, Thursday

Finished visiting Swan Court. The Lord went before me and opened my way and I got access to 3 houses and prayed with them. The Lord was blessing while we prayed. I find many that are favourable to Christ and his religion but are not by faith united to Christ. I also met with many Catholics who are as dark as midnight whom I tell about Christ and his salvation and they are enraged when I say nothing about the Virgin Mary. Bless her, they say and order me from the door (God have mercy upon them). Held an open air service by Horse Manger Lane Gaol. A respectable congregation who heard us patiently. A little opposition by the occupant of a small shop who became very boisterous. A good influence persuaded and I believe good was expected. Speakers Bro. Briant and myself. Families visited = 10. Prayed with =4.

April 24, Friday

Visited Swan Court and part of Cole St. A very awkward day to visit but the Lord blessed me and those to whom I was sent. I met with a person who appeared at first unwilling to converse but after advancing a little she was more free and I was then enabled to tell her of Jesus and his love. She has an imbecile son. I tried to see him but could not. Think I shall. Another woman also who is not far from the Kingdom. Our conversation was profitable. I think by perseverance I shall be able to get into the family. Open air service at night in George St. and Kent. St. Bro. Briant and myself. Prayer

meeting at Cole St. at night. Attendance very indifferent. Families or houses visited = 18.

April 26, 1874, Sunday

Glorious weather. Missioned Cole St. Sunday morning. Congregation good but the devil was very busy and his servants did his work well. We had to contend with much opposition but the Lord was with us. Service in the Chapel. A good influence blessed us. Congregation middling. Experience meeting in the afternoon where the presence of the Lord was manifest. Open air meeting in the Mint at 5:30. An attentive crowd. A procession to the Chapel. Many followed where we listened to a first class sermon from the Rev. J Parkman, General Treasurer for the London Missions. Two at the penitent form. Hallelujah. Our labour shall not be in vain in the Lord.

April 27, Monday

At our open air meeting we had a little opposition. We are disturbing the Devil. I spoke with liberty; the Lord was at work and one young man who paid great attention. I spoke to him and asked him if he was happy and he said no. I told him he might be tonight if he would come, with which he did and in the prayer meeting he cried for mercy and believed in Christ. To God be all the glory. Bro. Briant preached. Congregation small.

April 28, Tuesday

Our Cole St. service given up for the Great Meeting at the Metropolitan Tabernacle. My dear wife arrived safe from Bristol. I having missed her at the train, hastened to the Tabernacle in time for the Chairman's speech. A glorious influence in the meeting though not so enthusiastic.

April 29, Wednesday

We all three went for an open air meeting on Kent St. and Globe St. We did well. The Lord was with us. The word preached was with power. We brought in 4 with us, 2 of whom professed to find salvation. As a proof of sincerity, one was present at Class Thursday night when our dear Bro. Lester preached with much unction.

April 30, Thursday

Visited three houses in the afternoon. Walked in search of a preaching place in Bethnal Green for nearly two hours. Saw no Chapel but found a piece of land. Shall make further inquiries. An open air service in Kent St. and Long Lane. A large crowd. A little disturbed. Four of us spoke with power. A stone struck me on the mouth.

May 1, Friday

Open air meeting in Dover St. The presence of the Master was with us. One young man very much affected. He was quite a young gentleman and I spoke personally with him about his soul and pointed him to the nearest way to Jesus. The Lord will deal with him.

Prayer meeting in the Chapel was well attended. One young woman who the night before was going to drown herself in the Thames but hearing us preach lingered about us. The word preached was with power. She came and obtained salvation and instead of going to drown herself she went to Jesus and was saved. The lost was found. Praise the Lord.

May 3, 1874, Sunday

Preaching at Cannington Park Chapel, Thomas Street in the morning. Called at Paternoster Row for an esteemed friend and Bro. in the Lord, Mr. Rowe, General Mission Secretary and General Superintendent of the Home Missions, who accompanied me. Congregation good and indeed we sat with Christ Jesus in heavenly plans. Was well received and entertained. Led the open air service in the afternoon and spoke also. Attended the open air services at Cole St. at 5:30 and processioned singing to the Chapel. Preached at night. Congregation good. The arrows of the Lord were fastened in many hearts and many sought the Lord and found salvation. All glory to the Bleeding Lamb – about 4 or 5 were saved. (Text: Acquaint now thyself with....)

May 4, Monday

Saw the Law about some freehold land in Bethnal as Chapels are scarce and the ground appears to be preoccupied. Every available place has been secured by other religious bodies and the only course open to us is to build. The Lord will open our way. Did a little visiting in the afternoon. Open air service in Dover St. A large congregation. I gave an address with Bro. Briant preaching in the Chapel. No converts.

May 5, Tuesday

Visited London fields in the afternoon to see Bazaar. Led W. Gibbs' class at Cole St. in the evening. The members were in a healthy state of grace. Took 4 or 5 fresh names. I urged them to a greater devotedness to God.

May 6, Wednesday

Visited part of Cole St. and Globe St. and in telling them of Christ and his salvation, I obtained a patient hearing. I pray God to bless the simple message. Open air service in Kent St. - very good. Congregation in the Chapel - moderate. I preached. To me, it appeared to be a heavy service. I had not much liberty. No visible signs of good. Visits: 9. One young woman decided for Christ.

May 7, Thursday

Visiting in the afternoon. Conducted the open air service in the evening in Bland St. Attendance and congregation good. Four of us gave a short addresses to an attentive crowd of about 40. Families visited 4. Prayed with 2.

May 8, Friday

Getting the particulars of a piece of land looking for a Chapel or preaching room. Think we shall be necessitated to take a house. Stood in Globe St. and Dover Road with Bro. Bridger, a very devoted young man. We both spoke and met with much opposition. The policeman came and ordered us off and pushed me while I was preaching. This act brought together a great crowd. Seeing this, I preached unto them with earnestness first on one side of the policeman and then on the other while the policeman said that if I did not move off he should take me. It was prayer meeting time and so we announced the meeting and invited the people to come and told them that on Monday night at 7 PM they would find us there again. Prayer meeting was good – one professed to believe in Christ.

May 9, Saturday

Had an interview with Mr. W. Rowe, General Missionary Secretary, a very genial Christian man who directed me how to proceed. A man in every way fitted to succeed our late Secretary who is leaving for Canada.

May 10, 1874, Sunday

We took our ordinary stand in Kent St. I read a parable and led the way to the Chapel where I preached to a good congregation with liberty. The first sacrament was administered in the afternoon by Mr. Margetts. Attendance good and a blessed influence. A good procession before the evening service. I spoke twice in the evening, congregation good. Three or four decided for Christ. Hallelujah!

May 11, Monday

Walked through Bethnal Green in search of a place to preach. Open air meeting in Globe St. and Dover Road. Crowd large. Bro. Briant and I addressed and crowd very attentive. I preached in the chapel. Congregation moderate. In the prayer meeting we talked with unsaved souls but no converts. (Text: What must I do to be Saved...)

May 12, Tuesday

Had an interview with a lady respecting a chapel she uses but could get no definite answer as to the course she would take in the future. Selected a preaching stand and requested consent of the parties living at each corner. One will give it consideration and the other was away from home but I think he will be favourable. Oh, that God would give us favour in the sight of the people and open a door for us in Bethnal Green. Open air service at 7:45 in Lambeth. Much opposition. I spoke.

May 13, Wednesday

Visited part of Great Bland St. and Upper Bland St. and Lambeth. Open air meeting at Dover St. Was challenged by a man at the close with whom I did very well. Some strangers came in who promised me in the course of my meeting. Moderate congregation. No converts but conversed with a very remarkable man who was not anxious or concerned about his state. He believes that Christ is able and willing to save him but thinks he shall never be saved. We urged him to pray that he might feel his sins to be a burden and to feel the need for salvation. Families visited: 26

May 14, Thursday

Fuller Street and Bethnal Green Road. 12 hours spent making inquiry for a large room or Chapel, telling them what I was and what we intended to do. Also announced an open air service for Tuesday and requested their attendance. Met with a young man and also made friends with the policeman and set them both to looking for a place. Preached in the Mint in Lambeth at night, open air. Good service. This was the first day visiting in Bethnal Green. I went forth trembling but the Lord's strength was perfected in my weakness. I was abundantly blessed. Praise the Lord. Families visited: 12

May 15, Friday

The quarterly meeting of the London Circuits and suburban Ministers and Laymen in the Sutton St. Chapel. Thirty attended in afternoon but a Holy influence prevailed at night. A moderate company led by G. Warner and J. Phillips. A rich influence prevails. Such meetings are calculated to bring us closer together and in deeper sympathy with each other. The Lord was with us and we were abundantly blessed and many retired with the Holy Fire burning in their hearts determined to do and dare for God.

May 17, Sunday

Open air service at Kent St. and addressed the congregation. Attention good. Service at Cole St. at 11AM. Visited a poor paralytic in company with Bro. Gibbs. Experience

meeting in afternoon and open air meeting at 5:30 in Kent St. The missioning was a success. Attendance at Chapel good. Mr. Margetts took the day's services in the Chapel. At all the services, the Lord abundantly blessed us and four souls professed to find Jesus. To God be all Glory. I gave 4 addresses today.

May 18, 1874, Monday

Seeking further particulars respecting the public house we want to convert into a chapel. Open air meeting in Dover Road where we were interfered with by policemen, but having permission from the shopkeepers on each corner to stand there, we held our positions. Service in the Chapel. I preached. Congregation thin. No converts, but I tried to lead a young person to Jesus but he would not venture. The Lord saves. (Text: The Lord is my Sheppard.)

May 19, Tuesday

Visited in Fuller St. in Bethnal Green. About 14 houses. Many heard me, particularly as I talked to them about their souls, Christ and the great salvation. I believe that my visits will be made a blessing. In one house only did I gain admission and prayed with them. I announced that an open air service would be held in the evening at the top of the street, Bethnal Green Road at 8 PM and I invited all to come. We held the service and I was supported by my wife and three genuine Primitive Methodist Ministers, Bro. Rouse of the London 4<sup>th</sup>, Bro. Walter of London 3<sup>rd</sup>, and Bro. Robinson of London 1<sup>st</sup>. The two former Christians did a good service by their addresses. Bro. Robinson did not speak having to attend another meeting.

We were much disturbed and greatly opposed by a drunken man and by unruly boys who hooted continually. Twice we stopped to sing them down. My wife, feeling a little annoyed to see her husband opposed while preaching the truth as it is in Jesus, used her influence to restore order, and Christ was preached and the seed was sown and after the addresses were given, we told those that would listen to our missions and requested them to interest themselves to look for a large room or empty Chapel. Then we walked away. A large crowd followed us. I sent Mrs. Brace home out of it and then walked through several streets until the crowd left us. "Is not my Word like as a fire", saith the Lord, "and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces".... Visits: 14

May 20, Wednesday

Visiting members in the afternoon. Open air meeting at Globe St. and Dover Road. Crowd orderly and attentive. Took in one young man from outside and pointed him to Jesus. He professed to find the Saviour. Goes to sea today. Visits: 4

May 21, Thursday

An interview with Mr. Rowe. A most worthy man whose counsel and advice was ardent and fatherly. Walked through the streets of Shadwell and Wapping looking for a chapel. Open air meeting in the Borough at night. The Lord blest in our addresses. Hearers very few. A little opposition. We shall prevail. The Lord will conquer. O Lord, go before us.

May 22, Friday

Visited the neighbourhood of Redcliff Highway and discovered an empty chapel but the vestry engaged it as a school room and used for preaching. A Social Tea at Cole St. About 46 sat down. A very interesting meeting concerning how to take into consideration the best means of working our new chapel at Bermondsey.

May 23, 1874, Saturday

Inspected places for our chapel in company with Mr. Rowe and Margetts for the Bethnal Green Mission.

May 24, Sunday

Open air service in Kent St. at 10 AM. Mr. Briant unwell and Mr. Margetts at home likewise. I had to preach in the chapel. Walked home to dinner. Open air service at 5 PM in Dover Road. All present and a good company. The first love feast held in the chapel. Congregation good. A blessed influence prevailed. Prayed with and pointed two souls to Jesus who professed to believe with their hearts unto Salvation.

May 25, Monday

Wet Monday morning but fine in the afternoon. Very rough thunder and lightening terrific. In the evening, to see the men and women drunk was something appalling. With the Lord's help we held an open air meeting in Dover St. We had a little opposition but expected more. Soon after we had commenced, a woman ran by with blood over her face and a policeman after her. Just as we were finishing, a man darted around the corner and a policeman ran after him and another policeman came from another direction. As we were leaving they brought back the prisoner, a thief. We took two from the crowd into the Chapel. We had a good service. No converts. Bro. Briant preached. Wickedness is abounding to an awful extent. The people appear to be wholly given up to work unrighteousness.

May 26, Tuesday

Walked through Bethnal Green giving away tracts and talking to people at their doors. Made inquiry about the soup kitchen for preaching services. Held an open air service in Horse Monger Lane with a good large crowd and very attentive. Four addresses including my own. In connection with Lambeth Missions we met with a primitive Methodist from the country. Souls saved: 1

May 27, Wednesday

Sat with the Committee in the morning and obtained consent to take the Public House for a preaching room. Met with Mr. Rowe and Margetts at 5:30 to take the Requirements and made an offer to the Landlord. In the Borough last night late for the open air service. Preached in the Chapel with more liberty. Congregation small. No visible signs of good.

May 28, Thursday

Walked through the Mineries in search of a preaching place. A densely populated place and we have no hold on it whatever. Wickedness abounds and the devil rules. We must have a cause there. O Lord, direct us. We spent the whole of the evening in the open air at Kent St. and in the Borough. 5 addresses. Large and attentive crowds. The Lord was in the word and many appeared to be impressed. "The Lord of Hosts is with us, the God of Jacob is our refuge."

May 29, Friday

Distributing bills in Bermondsey announcing the opening of Webb St. Chapel. After tea, visited from door to door earnestly inviting the dear people to the chapel and to Jesus. In my visits, the Lord blessed me. In the evening at Dover St. in an open air meeting. None of the friends came and with much fear and trembling I stood up myself and commenced singing. "Turn to the Lord and seek salvation". I soon obtained a

congregation, people seeing me alone. Help soon came. A little opposition but this only obtained a large crowd. One man challenged me with being too declamatory. Another caught hold of my hand and heartily said, "I believe you are in earnest." Two came into the prayer meeting with us and one professed to find the Saviour. Souls saved: 1. Visits made: 20.

May 30, 1874, Saturday

Webb St. chapel, Bermondsey. Attending to the various little matters to make the chapel comfortable for, in mission work, we have to be hewers of wood, drawers of water, preacher and worker so that the work may go on. With Margetts to tea.

May 31, Sunday

Cole St. all day. Open air service in Kent St. at 10 AM and in the Mint at 1 PM and 5:30 PM. Well sustained. Processing to the chapel, we took several in from the open air. I preached in the chapel morning and evening. Attended service in the afternoon at Webb St. and gave an address outside from 6 to 8. In the open air during the day, four souls professed to find the Saviour at Cole St. Souls saved: 4

June 1, Monday

Went down to Book Room for five hundred class tickets. Visited King St. Bermondsey and part of another. Not being able to find Bro. Briant, we commenced an open air service and he, not being able to find me, commenced another service at another corner. I preached at the new chapel at night. Congregation good and great liberty in preaching. Blessed influence prevailed. The power of the spirit was manifest and one soul got into the liberty of the children of God. Praise the Lord. Visits: 25. Prayed with 3 families.

June 2, Tuesday

Visited 12 families on a street in Bermondsey. Open air service well sustained and attentive. Service in the chapel conducted by myself and Bro. Briant. Good feeling prevailed. There was power in the service and one poor woman obtained knowledge and sins forgiven. Our Webb St. chapel promises to be a power for good in the neighbourhood. Lord, baptize us with a double portion of the spirit. Many strangers came in and they had something to carry away and, as it is not by might nor by power but by the spirit of God that the spirit will do its work effectively, they shall be saved. Visits: 12. Souls saved: 1. (Text: come unto me...)

June 3, Wednesday

Visited the neighbourhood of Bermondsey. In the afternoon, open air service in New Road, Bermondsey. Good company. As I was preaching a man came up in front of me and wanted to have a say but I kept right at it and fairly beat him. Service at Webb St. and we both addressed the meeting. Congregation good, great liberty and a powerful service. Two souls professed to find peace. All glory to the bleeding lamb. This is Derby Day. It is astonishing to see the excitement and the multitudes of people that throng the streets and crowd the buses. On London Bridge it was quite a scene at about 10:30. Souls saved: 2. visits: 27. Address open air: 1. (Text: Come unto me...)

June 4, Thursday

Afternoon visiting in Bermondsey, about 23 houses. The Lord blessed me in my addresses at the doors. Open air service in Bermondsey, New Road. Attention and company good. Bro. Briant and myself addressed the meeting. The Lord was with the



congregation. Moderate in the Chapel. In the prayer meeting we led two dear children to Jesus. The son and daughter of two Primitives were much impressed. Souls saved: 2. Visits: 23. Addresses: 2.

June 5, 1874, Friday

Visited 27 in the afternoon. In talking to one woman about her soul and the importance of going to Jesus for pardon and salvation, her lips quivered with emotion and her eyes were moistened with tears as she said "I heard 3 or 4 gentlemen preach last Sunday morning and I thought my heart would break. I have not forgotten it yet. This fact would have gladdened the heart of my Brethren who opened Webb St. Chapel, Bermondsey, New Road. I urged her to give her self to the Saviour and she should, by the exercise of simple faith obtain pardon and peace. But for our visiting this result, like many others, would never have been known. In the evening we held an open air service in New Road, Bermondsey. We had the good attention of over a hundred people. Praise the Lord. Congregation not so large as on previous nights in the chapel but the Lord was with us and again we had the unspeakable pleasure of pointing and leading a sinner to Jesus. Souls saved: 1. Visits: 27, and for the week, including Friday previous: 139.

June 7, Sunday

Open air meeting in Kent St. at 10:15. We obtained a patient hearing and took one or two wanderers in with us. I preached in the morning to moderate congregation. Experience meeting - the Lord was precious. Presided at a teacher's meeting. Open air service again in Kent St. at 5:30. Addresses during the day were short and pointed. We were successful in taking more strangers in to chapel. I preached again to a good congregation. A blessed and melting influence pervaded the meeting. Two decided for Christ and another in great distress who Bro. Briant engaged to pray for. To God be all the Glory. Offerings good considering Bro Margetts is preaching at Bermondsey. Souls saved: 2

June 8, Monday

Walked about Spittlefields and the Mineries looking for a chapel. Open air meeting at Bermondsey at night. A large and attentive crowd. We took in two men from the outside. One man was so affected that we stopped the preaching and commenced the profession. He came to the penitent form as did the other and prayed for mercy. They professed to believe on the Lord and we prayed that they might be kept faithful. One was so completely broken down when he mentioned about his mother's prayers. Oh, Mother, you cannot pray in vain, he said. Oh, there is a sign of an abundance of heavenly rain. Addresses: 1. Souls saved: 2

June 9, Tuesday

Called at the Book Room for two sheets of class tickets. Saw the agent about the Public House. It's hopeful. Addressed a mother's meeting by request in the afternoon in Bethnal Green Road. Saw the lady once previously having heard that she had an idea of giving up on the chapel with a view of taking it off her hands but could get no favorable answer. This afternoon has made a favorable impression and I think the chapel will be ours ultimately. To keep in her way as much as possible, I have offered my services when required. The Lord will direct us. Allelujah.

June 10, Wednesday

Visited the neighbourhood of Cole St. in the afternoon. Preached in open air in Kent St. at night before going to the chapel at 7:30. Company good. Great liberty. The Lord was

with us. Prayed with two souls who professed to believe in Jesus and came in from the open air with us. Souls saved: 2, 1 doubtful. Visits made: 6

June 11, 1874, Thursday

Visiting in Bermondsey. Made about 36 visits. Conversed with men in the street. One poor fellow although a little worse for beer, appeared much dejected and promised to come to chapel and bring his wife. Another very interesting case, a woman who admitted me to the house to pray with the family. Open air service at night. Good attention. Preaching in the chapel by Bro. Sutton. Visits: 36. Souls saved: 1.

June 12, Friday

Visiting in the afternoon. Open air service at the top of New Road, Bermondsey. The Lord blessed us. We believe good was done. Men and women listened patiently while we sowed the seed of the Kingdom. Service in the chapel at 8 PM. I addressed outside and in and none decided for Christ. I have confidence in God and pray and wait for Rich Baptism in the Holy Ghost.

June 13, Saturday

At Home reading and praying. The news from conference is very interesting. The Lord is manifest among us as was seen in the power that was brought to bear upon the 20,000 at the camp meetings and in the translation of 30 souls out of the kingdom of darkness into the Kingdom of God's dear Son and also in the glorious ingathering for the year (4150).

June 14, Sunday

Arrived at Bermondsey about 10 AM. I commenced the open air service on the top of Bethnal Green Road in the midst of the noise and confusion of hundreds of people doing their marketing. Costermonger's barrows were lining the streets for a considerable distance and it's a peculiar feature of our London costers to keep bawling away about their wares whether they are serving a customer or not, they keep at it making the air redolent with their cries of "Cabbages, Old clothes, Fish, Crockery", and plates being rattled together with all the shops being open and doing a brisk trade.

We commenced in the midst of all this to preach the unsearchable riches of Christ. Some lingered around with their aprons full of stuff just purchased as we offered salvation free through Christ, the sinner's friend. Three or four earnest addresses were given. By this time we had an attentive crowd to whom we gave a pressing invitation to come to our Chapel where all seats are free and the best seats in the Chapel go to the poorest man in Bermondsey.

In the afternoon at 3 PM we held a fellowship meeting where we had good company and best of all, the Lord was with us. At 5:30 we again conducted an open air service where the seed of the Kingdom was scattered and broadcast. We repaired to the Chapel where the divine influence rested on us. The word preached was with power and in the prayer meeting five professed to believe in Christ for salvation. Allelujah. The kingdom of this world shall become the Kingdom of our God and His Christ. Souls saved: 5. Addresses: 3. (Test: Where 2 or more....)

June 15, Monday

Open air meeting on corner of Globe St. and Dover Road. I commenced alone but soon obtained help. The Lord was with me while speaking. At the close, we repaired to the Chapel where I preached again to a moderate congregation. No converts as all present were professed believers in Christ. The young Credland who professed to believe for

salvation some time ago started for sea today. I prayed with him and urged him to visit the throne and read the Bible much and thus left him with the Lord.

June 16, 1874, Tuesday

At Mr. Rowe's concerning the Public House about which we are negotiating and likewise beating up for an open air service. Seeing a few friends but the weather being unfavourable we had to abandon the idea of speaking in the open air and not having a place open, no meeting was conducted.

June 17, Wednesday

Visited the vicinity of Bermondsey, New Road about eight houses and then stopped the men as they returned from work and dropped a word or two and an invitation to the Chapel. When visiting in the afternoon the man is generally at work but by walking through the streets we can lay hold of them with can in hand while returning from their tasks. I pray God to bless the word spoken. I stopped with two or three groups of idlers at the corners. The first thing they said was "Can you tell me where I can get some Tea?" and another "I am hungry." I gave the group a word or two about the importance of spiritual food and an invitation to our Chapel and left them. Later an open air service in Bermondsey, New Road with an attentive crowd. A congregation in the Chapel was moderate. I gave a short address and Miss Sutton also a short address. The Lord was with us. A young man professed for believe for salvation. Souls saved: 1. Visits: 8. Addresses: 2.

June 18, Thursday

Visited Oxford St. in search of a woman who had removed there. Made two more visits. Paid for tea in a coffee house. Led class in Cole St. chapel. Well attended. Members generally spiritually healthy. I urged them to the entire consecration of their all unto God which they appeared quite willing to do. A meeting not soon to be forgotten. We sang the consecration Hymn. The Lord was unspeakably precious. There appears to be a bright future for the members.

June 19, Friday

Saw Mr. Rowe in the morning and obtained the documents relative to the Public House. Made another offer and went over into the Minories and Redcliff Highway. I saw no chapel but some warehouses we may take. Prayer meeting at Cole St. Chapel. Very few present but the Lord was with us. Allelujah!

June 20, Saturday

Studied in the morning. Walked about in search of a House in the afternoon.

June 21, Sunday

Arrived at Bermondsey, New Road at 10 AM. Brethren all late. Commenced alone among all the costermongers but soon obtained help. The Lord was with us. We sung to chapel.

Experience meeting in the afternoon at 3 PM was moderately attended. Open air meeting at 5:30 with a good band and a large crowd congregated in the chapel. Good, good sermons and a blessed prayer meeting. Two souls professed to believe in Christ. The offering was also very encouraging – about 9 shillings – as much as ever obtained. Souls saved: 9. Addresses: 3

June 22, 1874, Monday

Looking for a house for Bro. Hammer. Preached in open air at Globe St. and Dover Road corner. A good time and also in the chapel. The Lord was with us and in the prayer meeting one soul found the pearl of great price. A Backslider, he wept bitterly but the faith went in him and got him from his knees rejoicing as he said "I am happy, Praise the Lord." The victory is ours. Souls saved: 1. Addresses: 1. (Test: Is not my Word like as fire saith....)

June 23, Tuesday

Quarterly meeting of the Lambeth and Southwark Missions commencing at 7:30. Rev. W. Rowe presided. I led the Tuesday evening class which was well attended. The members are living near to God and spiritually healthy. I urged them to more devotedness to God and the full and complete surrender of their all to Him. The young man who decided for Christ on Monday was present. A very interesting case. I visited 5 members in the afternoon. Visits: 5.

June 24, Wednesday

Had an interview with Mr. Rowe about the Public House and the Mission Hall in Squire Street. This is a place about which I have prayed very much and the Lord is about to put it into our hands. Open air meeting at Har Corner, Bermondsey. Weather somewhat unfavourable. Service in the chapel. Moderate congregation. Good influence. No converts. Addresses: 1. Visits: 1.

June 25, Thursday

Visited in the afternoon. Led class at Bermondsey on the second week of its formation. We experienced much of the Power of the Spirit. There was a father especially rejoicing over the conversion of his son who decided for Christ the Sunday previous and was present at the class.

June 26, Friday

The two Misses Rowe brought me a letter from Mr. Hammond, one of the Connexial Officers of the London Missions stating he would be in London at twelve. I went and met him with very great pleasure for I have anxiously anticipated his coming. I brought him to see Mrs. Brace. With us he had dinner and Tea. We have selected his house. He had an interview with Mr. Rowe whom Mr. Hammond put up for the night.

June 27 Saturday

Secured Mr. H's house and measured it. Met Mr. Rowe at 2 PM to select and purchase the furniture which occupied our time until 7:30. Mr. H. went to the station to meet Mrs. H. while I went and received the furniture. Reached home for the night about 12:35 AM.

June 28, Sunday

Open air service at Bermondsey at 10:15. Good company. Weather unfavourable. Congregation good. A precious time. I spoke with much liberty. Offering very encouraging with 8 shillings in the morning. Experience meeting in the afternoon. A drunken woman came in. Open air meeting in Kent St. at 5:30. Preached at Cole St. chapel at 6:30. Good company. The Lord was with us. We had the glory. Down in the prayer meeting one soul came up to the penitent form. A big man professed to believe in Jesus. Addresses: 1. We shall prevail. Souls saved: 1

June 29, 1874, Monday,

In company with Bro. Hammond to the station for his packages. Dined with him and remained to receive them. Open air service at Dover Street. Preached in Cole Street at night. The Lord was very near. It was good to be there in the prayer meeting. At the penitent form we tried to lead a soul to Jesus but could not venture. (Test: God be merciful to me...)

June 30, Tuesday

First quarter salary due. Went in company with Bro. Hammond to Mr. Rowe and from there to the bank. Took tea with Bro. Briant. Open air service in Bermondsey, New Road. A good time. A large crowd who appeared much interested. I spoke with much liberty. Some came in with us to the Chapel where we had a blessed service. In giving out the first hymn "Christ for Me", one poor woman who had been very much tempted, was deeply affected and got into the spirit of the hymn and earnestly prayed for deliverance so that we were necessitated to have a short prayer meeting before our preaching service commenced. I read the lesson and gave a short address followed by Miss Button. In the prayer meeting that followed we had the glory down.

I prevailed upon one young man who was sitting with his wife and child to come up to the penitent form. Praise the Lord, a sister held the child and the wife came up also. Also another woman and young man came forward and we knelt and prayed a blessing of heaven upon us. The wife of the former young man was soon exulting in ecstasy. Allelujah. The Lord of Hosts is with us. The God of Jacob is our refuge. Souls saved: 3. Addresses: 2.

July 1, Wednesday and July 2, Thursday

Engaged at preacher's house and the purchase of crockery.

July 3, Friday

Visited the Borough. Prayer meeting at Cole St. Very thinly attended but enough to claim the promise. We had a precious time.

July 4, Saturday

With Margetts in the afternoon. Discussing the name of converts that I had taken in the quarter since March. In March, we reported 5 members and 20 on trial. In June we reported 36 full and 20 on trial, being an increase of 31 keeping a good reserve beside the 20 on trial. Hence the quarter that I have spent on the mission which ended June 30 has been a very happy and successful one.

July 5, Sunday

Open air service at Kent Street borough. Congregation good. Our venerable old Father, the Rev. W. Lester preached with much power and unction. Experience meeting in afternoon at Webb Street. Open air service at Bermondsey, New Road at 5:30. A large crowd. Bro. Gibb preached in the Chapel. We had several souls seeking mercy. Souls saved: 2. Addresses: 2.

July 6, Monday

Study in the afternoon. Open air in Dover Road. Good company. Preaching service in Cole Street by Bros. Hoskin and Wills. The Lord was with us. It was good to be there. Addresses: 1.

July 7, 1874, Tuesday

Left study in the morning and went into borough early. Visiting in the afternoon with Bro. Briant. Very profitable visits. We saw the home of the case referred to in my last Tuesday's entry. The woman told us that they could not do much until they had signed the pledge which she quite endorsed. She promised to come at night and sign which they did. Open air service and a good meeting inside. Visits: 5. Addresses: 1. Souls saved: 2.

1<sup>st</sup> Quarter:

Addresses in the open air:	79
Addresses inside:	10
Professed to believe for salvation:	63
Sermons preached in chapels	23

Total 339

Besides the above, have visited the neighbourhoods and talked to people at their doors and in the streets, giving away tracts and likewise I spent a great deal of time looking for a chapel and preacher's house.

Spent the remaining part of this week with the Superintendent and making arrangements for the Public House.

July 12, Sunday

Opened up with a beautiful morning after a very rough Saturday. We broke fairly into our mission today taking our stand in Chester St. and Green St. near the Museum. We lifted our hearts in prayer for the Spirit's help and then lifted up the Spirit as the only way to life as the hope of salvation. The Lord abundantly blessed us. Though but few gathered round, many heard the word of Life from their windows. Bro. Hammond and myself both preached. Visits: 8. Addresses: 1.

I entered the Lambeth and Southwark Mission on the 31<sup>st</sup> of March 1874. At the quarterly meeting held just before my entering the station, we reported 5 members full or accredited and 20 on trial. At the quarterly meeting held previous to my leaving, we reported 36 accredited and 20 on trial being 31 increase. The Lord has indeed blessed our labours and there is a bright future for the missions. I have spent 3 months on the missions.

July 13, Monday

We again took our stand in Chester St. and Green St. We had a better company. Bro. Hammond preached us a good sermon I have to say. The Lord blest us. We were well received. We spoke kindly to the children and had a little profitable conversation with a few of the neighbours. Addresses: 1

July 14, Tuesday

We visited West Street from door to door. We did well. Was received by the people and talked to them about their souls and the Great Salvation and announced a preaching service in the open air. I spoke to one man on the corner about the concerns of Eternity and told him we were going to preach below. He said he was going in below to the tap room to get a mouthful and then listen maybe. Indeed he came and stood all the while. The Lord will deal with him and I am looking at him for our first convert. Addresses: 1. Visits: 10.

July 15, 1874, Wednesday

We occupied fresh ground after visiting from house to house with tracts and announcing an open air preaching service. We took our stand in Devonshire Street where Bro. Hammond preached an excellent sermon and was listened to with great attention. After a word or two myself we closed obtaining permission from the neighbour to stand there again. Visited: 14 Addresses: 1

July 19, Sunday

Visited about 33 houses in Charles Street, Bro. Hammond taking one side and I the other. We took a fresh stand in the middle of Ivey Street and were well received. In the evening we visited James Street, one each side and took our preaching stand in the middle. We had a patient hearing. The people seemed pleased with our visit. If the children made a noise, they would help us to keep them quiet. The Lord blest us abundantly at this stand and when we had left and were in the next street, a big car man who had been listening ran after us and asked where we came from. He said the truth was a few men with whom he was standing (in his simplicity he said) liked our religion and would be glad to come and hear us. The man was evidently affected. He said "Mother was a Methodist and I don't forget the hymns we used to sing around the fire at home but I have got married and had left home but I don't forget it." We urged him then and there to cast his all upon Jesus before he slept to believe for salvation. We feel the necessity of a chapel to take the people and pray with them. This makes the sixth stand we have selected and our weekly services are very encouraging. Visits: 13. Sermons: 1. Addresses: 1.

July 20, Monday

Bro. Hammond, myself and the Superintendent took our stand in Chester Street a little nearer the road by the side door to a public house. While I was engaged in prayer a man came out in a rage to turn us to going but I was talking to the Lord and was not to be stopped. He caught me by the shoulder and shook me and then I prayed that the Lord would shake the ungodly over the very confines of Hell but I laid hold of God in prayer and was abundantly blest. We started where there is a fountain and visited two or three doors below, singing as we went. Before I had finished preaching we were interrupted by another man. The superintendent asked him if he would say a few words to the people. He said he would. The superintendent introduced him to the people. The man said: "Give everybody plenty of beer and then lock them up", and he would say no more. Bro. Hammond then said: "Our friend has preached a new doctrine of gospel with only two ideas in it. Seeing this to be a gospel of drunkenness and coercion (for the first idea is to give people as much beer as they want and the second it to lock them up), we prefer the old gospel which we will now preach to you." We had a patient hearing and were well received by many. Addresses: 1

July 21, Tuesday

We paid our second visit to West Street. Many people came out and the Superintendent gave them a good sermon. He was much interrupted, first by a man who appeared to be an infidel and secondly by a costermonger with his barrow, thirdly with a kicking horse in a cab passing to and fro and fourthly by three men in a trap who pulled up and had a fling at us while my Brother was preaching Jesus. I looked at them straight and first time mentioned the Name. As though by electricity the driver pulled the rug reins and was off growling. Christ preached will make an impression some how. Many heard us gladly

and drank in the Word. I pray God that they may bring forth with patience. We are making an impression upon the neighbourhood which will prove favourable when the Public House is open for preaching.

July 22, 1874, Wednesday

We took our stand for the second time in Devonshire Street. We were annoyed by an ignorant fellow who leant over Bro. Hammond's shoulder and blew his tobacco smoke in his face which called forth a reproof by Bro. Hammond, claiming his privilege and liberty as an English gentleman and Minister of the Gospel. We were well received by many and as proof, when it commenced to rain, an umbrella was sent from one of the houses to keep us dry. The Lord is in his work with us; we are disturbing the Devil and must succeed.

July 26, Sunday

In the morning, we walked through our diocese but could not preach for the rain. We turned into Hackney Chapel for the morning service. We took our stand in James Street at night. We were a little disturbed by a man that did not believe all what we said but the gospel was preached and our prayer is that God would grant us success in the conversion of sinners.

Visits: 10. Sermons: 1.

July 27, Monday

We visited the locality of Chester Street and were well received. We took our stand at the appointed time and commenced. It is very hard to speak at this stand – the street is wide and the people stand at their doors. It necessitates our talking loud to be heard. At the close one young man who had been a backslider for about five years expressed a willingness to join us. He appears to be intelligent and sincere. This is the second the Lord has sent to us. Praise the Lord, we are rising. Addresses: 1. Visits: 40

July 28, Tuesday

We again took our stand in West Street. Obtained a patient hearing. A very nice company gathered round the young man that joined us the night previous. He came and stood by our side and bids fair to be a healthy member. Our prospects are very encouraging. Sermons: 1.

July 29, Wednesday

We again took our stand at the elbow of Devonshire Street. We are addressing the concept that there is a power in the Gospel to arrest the attention of people. Upon the whole we were heard patiently. Some cattle drovers yelled at us as they passed with their beasts. The car men would insult us with low remarks and there was one very respectable man in appearance who cajoled us before but whom we tackled and beat with words so that he went off, but hounded us like a fiend as he passed. This was about the best service we have had. Good company and good influence. Praise the Lord, we shall be established. Addresses: 1

July 30, Thursday

We visited King Street and were well received by most of the people. We stood in the middle of the street and preached. The Lord blest us while we held forth in this name. Was accompanied by Mr. Searle, one of the Auxilliaries, who gave us an address. Sermons: 1 Visits: 36.



August 2, 1874, Sunday

Visited Charles Street and preached. Was well received on the fields. At night visited James Street and preached. Good company. The Lord blest us while sowing the seed of the Kingdom. Visits 60. Addresses 2. Sermons 1

August 4, Tuesday

Took our ordinary stand in West Street. Gave away some six penny. Was well received. Many heard the Word and it shall not return void. Sermons: 1.

August 6, Thursday

We made our second visit to King Street. Company good. Had a very blessed time. Had two helpers from Hackney Chapel. Addresses: 1

August 9, Sunday

Visited the locality and preached in Charles Street in the morning, visited the neighbourhood and preached in James Street at night. Well received. Weather unfavourable. The people were interested and stood to listen to us through all the rain which was not a little. We spoke from beneath an umbrella and the Lord was with us. Were visited by Wm. Rowe and London 1<sup>st</sup>. Visits: 45. Sermons 1. Addresses 2.

August 10, Monday

Weather unfavourable. Missed each other.

August 11, Tuesday

Visited in West Street. We are getting more familiar with the people. At 7:30 took our usual stand and preached Christ. We were listened to attentively and pray God to fasten home conviction and lead the people to find it. Addresses 1. Visits 48.

August 12, Wednesday

Weather unfavourable. We feel it to be a great discount not to have a place into which we may go. The Lord open our way.

August 13, Thursday

Visited in King Street. The people generally express friendliness as being pleased that we have visited the neighbourhood. The weather is now getting chilly for a full service. I took my stand in the usual place and preached. Many heard the Word and I pray that proves the power of God unto salvation. Visits 35. Sermons 1.

August 14, Friday

Was interviewed the President of the Conference, in company with the Superintendent.

August 16, Sunday

Weather favourable. Visited and preached in Charles Street in the morning. In the evening visited and preached in James Street. We are beginning now to recognize many as our constant hearers. We had a good hearing all day but especially at night, the people came round well. We spoke and prayed with much liberty. The Lord was manifestly in the midst of us. A mighty blessed influence prevailed. We are longing for a place into where to take the people. Our prayer is this: that God would fasten conviction upon the hearts of the people. Sermons: 1. Addresses: 2. Visits: 46.

August 17, 1874, Monday

Visited the locality of Chester Street and preached in the middle of it at night. Congregation good, capital attention. Bro. Rowe came over and helped and we are looking to God for the increase. Visits: 40. Sermons: 1.

August 18, Tuesday

Took our usual stand in West Street. The people hear us gladly. Very good company and a blessed influence. Addresses: 1.

August 19, Wednesday

Took the usual stand in Devonshire Street. A patient hearing upon the whole. I was a little disturbed by one or two passing at the Close. I had a little go in with an Infidel but kept him to the point and was master of the field. Sermons: 1.

August 20, Thursday

Preached in King Street. The Lord was with us. My father (John Brace) accompanied us and prayed, the people heard well. We are expecting to see the fruit appear. Sermons: 1.

August 22, Saturday

We went over to Messer's Lewis and Sons solicitors and put the business of transferring the public house into their hands and likewise saw Mr. Robinson and Mr. Johnson about standing as trustees. The former consented.

August 23, Sunday

A change was effected between the Southwark Mission, the Superintendent going over there and Bro. Briant coming in his stead. We did well in the morning and evening. The Lord was working with us. In the afternoon we opened our first class in the kitchen of our excellent Bro. Searle, a leader in the London 1<sup>st</sup>. It was a holy season as we prayed for the establishment of the Mission and a response of the Holy Ghost. We felt that God heard us and we were abundantly blessed. I took four names beside our own and wives. O, that we may realize the fulfillment of the promise – 'I will increase you with men like a flock'.

Addresses: 4.

August 24, Monday

Tea and public meeting by request on the Southwark Mission. A good open air meeting and procession after Tea. A good public meeting to finish up. Chapel comfortably full. Sermons: 1. Addresses: 1.

August 25, Tuesday

We took our usual stand in West Street. The Lord blest us and the people heard us gladly. Sermons: 1.

August 26, Wednesday

Visited the neighbourhood and preached in Devonshire Street. A large crowd which heard well. A holy influence prevailed. At the close, I was assailed by a man who asked if I was afraid to have a little beer. Having little fear I eventually persuaded him to take the pledge and not drink and he gave me a penny.

Sermons: 1. visits: 40.

August 28, 1874, Thursday

Visited King Street and preached in the middle of it at night. The children were very troublesome, but many heard the word. Another has requested to join us. We must succeed, for the Lord is with us.

Visits: 15. Addresses: 1.

August 29, Friday

Walked to Stoke Newington with specifications and to get a note signed.

August 30, Sunday

Gave the First Circuit a service in exchange for one of their men. A God day, Blessed influence. One soul professed to believe.

Sermons: 1. Addresses: 3.

August 31, Monday

Missioned the streets and addressed the public meeting. We are expecting help when the Public House is converted and we open it as a Chapel. Addresses: 1.

September 2, Tuesday

Visited and took usual stand in West Street and were well received.

September 3, Wednesday

Visited and preached in Devonshire Street. Company good. Holy influence. The Lord is abundantly blessing us.

Visits: 28. Addresses: 1.

September 4, Thursday

Weather unfavourable. Trustee meeting of the 1<sup>st</sup> Circuit held at W. Searles' home.

Tenders opened and one accepted. Sat until after 10 PM.

September 5, Friday

Went out to see agent relative to Squires Street Chapel.

Week of September 12, Saturday

Sunday very unfavourable for open air work. Met class in the afternoon. The Lord blest us. It is good to meet and pray together inside. Meetings at our various stands during the week were well received

Closed purchase of the freehold public house on Friday. Today getting the deed signed by the trustees. The days are shortening and the nights getting cold. We feel the necessity of a chapel where we are longing to reap fruit from the seed we have been sowing in the open streets these last two months.

Addresses: 2. Sermons: 4. visits: 135.

Week of September 19, Saturday

This week had been remarkable, first for the blessed influence that has pervaded the meetings and second for the increase in our hearers which has been considerable and thirdly, for the favourable weather with which we have been blest. This state of things with the prospect of soon getting into two places made us very hopeful and very confident of great success. Visited this week by W. Rowe.

Addresses: 6. Visits: 38.

Week of September 27, 1874, Saturday

At the close of our services on Sunday we were very much encouraged. After leaving the stand we noticed a man who appeared to be following us. We went to him, shook hands and entered into conversation. He said: "I have heard you preach before tonight. I live in the court just opposite where you preach but when you were preaching I thought my heart would break". The voice of the strong man, a contractor at the docks, trembled as he spoke. I said: "Praise the Lord. Don't be ashamed. Let the tears flow, 'tis manly to weep. He said: "I know I am living wrong." We urged him then and there to cast his all for Christ and believe for present pardon. On the corner of the street though a very busy thoroughfare, we prayed and well neigh wept with him. While one prayed the other said "Amen". He left us, I trust, to go home and pray. Services during the week were very encouraging. The experience of our members at class is healthy.

Addresses and sermons: 4. Meetings 5. Visits: 15.

Week of October 3, Saturday

Preached at our usual stands. Although the air is damp and cold, the people hear well and follow us from one stand to another. We are evidently making an impression on the neighbourhood and hope soon to open our chapel.

Services conducted: 5. Addresses: 4. Sermons: 2. Visits 106.

Week of October 10, Saturday

We commenced the first day's chapel opening at Squirries Street, Bethnal Green. The morning was very unfavourable, raining all morning. Congregation moderate. Services in the open air before the afternoon and evening chapel services when large crowds listened very attentively. A blessed influence pervaded the services. No visible signs of good which have increased our anxiety. The open air services at this stand have been good during the week, as well as have those at the other end of the station been well. Services conducted : 11, of which 6 have been open air. Addresses: 4, including one in the chapel. Visits: 29. Sermons: 2

Week of October 17, Saturday

On the 11<sup>th</sup>, I held the second day's opening services at Squirries Street chapel. The weather damp and dull. There was a meeting in the open air before each of the preaching services. In the afternoon we met with formidable opposition from 10 to 20 men, half drunk, the leader of which made a raid upon us but through forbearance and faith in God, we held our position. When we went singing to the Chapel, he danced before us. Services inside were good and in the evening one soul decided for Christ. The most important service during the week was Wednesday when we had a crowd of about 200 at the open air service. One poor fellow was quite broken down in the meeting.

Services: 10, 5 of which in the open air. Addresses: 4. Visits: 10. Souls saved: 1.

Week of October 24, Saturday

We commenced the week by opening the converted public house as Squirries Street Chapel. Sermons were preached by the President of the Conference and by G. Windram of the London 1<sup>st</sup> Circuit. There were three processions during the day, good congregations and collections – very encouraging. The Tea meeting on Monday was everything that could be desired. The provisions were given by Mrs. Searle and Mrs. Hunter of London 1<sup>st</sup> and the place was packed below and the large club room above and many waited outside for the second sitting. The public meeting, which was held in

Birkdale school, hired for the occasion, and presided over by J.S. Parkman Esq. who gave us the handsome donation of five pounds, was a grand success altogether. With the first day's opening and the Tea meeting we have about fifteen pounds. To God be all Praise.

The meetings during the week were very encouraging. We keep on picking up numbers. May the Lord establish them in the faith. A very successful begging tour on Wednesday. Services held: 15, of which 5 were open air. Addresses: 4. Sermons: 2 Visits 7.

Week of October 24, 1874, Saturday

Sunday concluded our series of opening services, morning and evening by the Superintendent and afternoon by myself. Three good services and 1 soul professed. Thus we have each place consecrated with the converting Glory. Services during the week were good. Worthy of remark is the establishment of a Sunday school at West Street. The first Sunday between 60 and 70 enrolled. Bids fair to be a good SS. Services conducted: 18, 5 in open air. Addresses: 4. Sermons: 3. Souls Saved: 1. Visits: 53.

Week of November 7, Saturday

Open air service in Bethnal Green Road at 10 AM. Sunday chapel at 11 AM. Congregation moderate. Spoke with much liberty. Conducted the first experience meeting at West Street. Well attended. The Lord was very near, the experiences of the members briefly given, rich and encouraging. One young man, a backslider at heart, was again brought to the Master's feet. He stood up and confessed his backslidings and stated that under the Blessed Influence that pervaded the meeting, he had by faith realized the Favour of God in the pardon of sin.

The week night services have been very encouraging but already we are experiencing the Thick fog made against our open air work. The open air before the evening service was excellent, the procession was grand, the chapel was comfortably filled and I preached with much unction. A good prayer meeting followed and another backslider professed to find peace.

Services, 20, 5 in open air. Sermons: 5. Souls Saved: 2. Visits 30. Allelujah.

Week of November 14, Saturday

Sunday morning preached at Squirries St. Chapel. Congregation good. A very profitable service. Administered the sacrament at West St. chapel in the afternoon. Well attended and as it was the first, it was very encouraging. A Holy Influence pervaded the meeting. It was good to be there in the evening open air service before preaching at Squirries St. The congregation inside was moderate. The services in the week are well sustained; some good meetings have been held on Thursday. One soul professed for the Lord.

Services held: 18, 2 in open air. Addresses: 4. Sermons: 5. Souls Saved: 1. Visits 98.

Week of November 21, Saturday

Preached at Squirries St. in the morning, administered sacrament in the afternoon. At West St. in the evening. The Lord was with us all the day and one soul decided for Christ in the prayer meeting. There is a lively interest taken in the week-night services. The classes are doing well.

Meetings : 18. Sermons: 2. Addresses: 2. Visits: 26. Souls Saved: 1.

Week of November 28, 1874, Saturday

Preached at West St. Chapel Sunday morning and evening. Led experience meeting in afternoon. The Lord's presence was much experienced during the day. At night in the prayer meeting, the Brethren laid hold on God. We were praying and pointing an old backslider to Christ but he could not be saved. Our open air services have been good and we brought some in from the streets. On Thursday evening at West St. the Lord was present to save and we had the unspeakable pleasure of pointing three young people to Christ and have every reason to believe they will hold fast. Our congregations are improving. We are enjoying the smile of heaven and have the promise of a Mighty Hour.

Services held: 20, 2 in open air. Sermons: 4. Souls saved 4.

Note: The journal of Rev. Adam H. Brace was kept by him from the beginning of April through the end of November, 1874, a period of 8 months. His accomplishments in Bethnal Green in these few short months were considerable, the purchase of a chapel building and establishment of the Squirries Street Chapel, the almost daily open air street corner addresses and the large following of people to hear the Word. Considering the status of Bethnal Green as one of the worst slums in England, his successes in 8 months were remarkable.

He continued his work with the London Missions for two full years.

## **Appendix 4 – Sermon by Rev. Adam H. Brace – The Sunday World January 19, 1908**

The Toronto World  
Special Sunday Section  
January 19, 1908

The Reverend A.H. Brace, Pastor of Park Street Baptist Church, Peterboro.

### Introduction by the Editor of the Sunday Section:

The sermon today, which is simple in its construction and has the music of the Gospel in its tones, is by an old friend of the editor, Rev. A.H. Brace, as present pastor of the Park Street Baptist Church, Peterboro. I knew him twenty-five years ago, when he was Superintendent of the Fegan Boys Home on George Street of this city. Occasionally, especially when a new batch (of boys) would arrive from England, he used to bring them over to Agnes Street Church where we would have them sing in their true English dialect gospel songs as only English boys can sing. The late William Gooderham, “whose works still follow him”, was a great friend of Mr. Brace. In addition to a bequest of \$10,000. to the Fegan Home, he kindly remembered Mr. Brace in his will with the following words: “To A.H. Brace, as a mark of my regard for him, \$1000.00.”

Mr. Brace is a Welshman, was born in Monmouth, Wales in 1845, came to Canada in 1885 and after serving the boys home for a number of years in the capacity of principal and superintendent, was baptized in the Jarvis Street Baptist Church in 1889 by the Rev. Dr. Thomas and offered himself to the Baptist Ministry.

He has had great success both as a financier and a pastor in the three charges – Cannington, Dunnville and Peterboro – that he has served so faithfully. His work in Dunnville stands as a monument to his zeal and devotion, while his pastorate in Peterboro will perpetuate his labour of love in the erection of a handsome new church edifice. May he continue to have what he is preaching for – “Souls for his hire and seals to his Ministry”.

### Sermon by Rev. Adam Howe Brace

#### “The King’s Highway”

“This is the way, walk ye in it” – Isaiah 30.21

In dealing with this text, we want to lay special emphasis on two words “the way” and shall show that it is the right, safe and happy way because it is God’s way. We shall treat the subject under two heads:

1. Man’s action in relation to this way.
2. The nature of the choice made.

The personality of the text is significant – “walk ye” – individually. This truth is impressed by the following incident related by a Christian woman. Her husband was careless about spiritual things and rarely attended the house of prayer and having to go continually without his company, she began to feel it very acutely.

The more she thought about it, the more concerned she became about his spiritual welfare. At last she decided to make every effort to induce him to attend her church. She pleaded her loneliness, her solitary sitting in the pew. “Do come with me today, dear” and after much entreaty he would say and suiting the action to the word and pointing his finger over his shoulder “You go and pray for us both” and the wife went indeed and prayed for both.

One Sunday afternoon after she had coaxed in vain she was dismissed in the same manner “You go and pray for both of us” and as the good woman went to pray, her old sinner of a husband threw himself on the lounge and while he slept he dreamt he was at the Gates of Heaven and the glory streamed through the shining portals and the music of the ransomed host made him long to enjoy its blessedness and as he watched, a procession two deep filed in. He desired to fall in, but was afraid to venture. He perceived they were Christians and church-going people and concluded that his wife would surely be in line and when she came up he would slip in by her side. He anxiously watched and had not waited too long when she came. He stepped to her side to pass in and just as he touched the threshold, a hand was stretched across admitting his wife but holding him back, saying “Let her go in for both. She prayed for both. She must go in for both”.

Salvation is a personal matter, you for yourself, me for myself. We are saved one by one and not in crowds. “Acquaint now thyself with Him and be at peace”. “Seek ye the Lord while He may be found”. “This is the way, walk ye in it”.

Here observe that it is the King’s highway to the abodes of bliss and it has three characteristics:

First, it is the right way. It is written “He led them by the right way that they might go to a city of habitation”. This way, not always the smoothest or straightest but it is the “right way”. “And a highway shall be there and it shall be called the way of holiness. The unclean shall not pass over it, but it shall be for these. The wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein”. Isaiah 35.8

Second, it is the safe way. The prophets and patriarchs, apostles and martyrs traveled on it to glory. “No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon: it shall not be found there, but the redeemed shall walk there.” Isaiah 35.9



Third, it is a happy way. “Her ways are the ways of pleasantness and all her paths are peace.”

“The way of religion true pleasures afford  
And there are none that can equal those from the Lord.”

It is a libel on Christianity to say it is a melancholy thing to be a Christian. He only has a right to be happy whose feet are planted on the rock of ages and who has a good hope through grace and sings with a happy heart and voice:

“On Christ the solid rock I stand  
All other ground is sinking sand.”

“The ransomed of the Lord shall return and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads. They shall obtain joy and gladness and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.” Isaiah 35.10

It is interesting to notice that God’s way of life is invariably spoken of in the scriptures with a prefix, the definite article “the”. Three examples will suffice:

“I am The way”, not a way, one of many, but “The way”, the only way.

Again, “I am The Good Sheppard”, not a good sheppard, one of many, but “The good Sheppard who gave his life for his sheep”.

Again, “I am the door. By me if any man enter in, he shall be saved”. The door, the only door. Miss it and yours is a lost cause; enter it and you are safe for time and eternity. The only door. “He that climbeth up some other way, by sacraments or ordinances, through the church and not through Christ, the same is a thief and a robber”. “To him that worketh not but believeth in him that justified the ungodly, his faith is counted unto him for righteousness.”

Christ is the only way of life. Acts 4.12: “Neither is there salvation in any other. For there is none other name under Heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.”

“One only door of Heaven stands open wide today,  
One only sure foundation  
‘Tis Christ the living way,  
No other way is given  
No other way is known  
‘Tis Jesus Christ the first and last,  
He saves and he alone.”

Man’s action in relation to “the way of life” and the nature of his choice are clearly set forth by Paul in his letter to the Romans. He writes: “They are all gone out of the way – they are together become unprofitable – there is none that doeth good, no not one. Destruction and misery are in their ways and the way of peace have they not known.”

“Their way”. We linger for a while around this point for another play on words, which to me is most significant. You will find with but a few exceptions that when the way down to darkness is spoken of, it is referred to with a prefix of the indefinite article. Hence, “There is a way which seemeth right unto a man but the ends thereof are the ways of death.”

“Their way”. Every man has his own way. “All we, like sheep, have gone astray; we have turned away every one to his own way.” “His own way”. “Their way.” There are a thousand ways of going down. Every man has his own particular weakness, his besetting sin and the devil does not care what it is or how he goes as long as he goes down. He is the kidnapper of souls and he dogs the footsteps of the children of men and plots for their ruin.

Roland Hill was an eccentric preacher and turned everything into good account in the pulpit. In walking down the street one day, he saw a herd of swine following a man to the slaughter house. He followed him and found out the secret of the swine following a man. Next Sunday, from his pulpit, he said to a large and fashionable congregation: “Herein is a strange thing. Last week I saw a herd of swine follow a man – sheep follow man but never swine. I said here is a strange thing. I followed the man to the slaughter house. I said to the man: ‘Tell me the secret of these swine following you’ and he smilingly said: ‘Did you not see that I had a bag of grain at my side? I dropped a handful here and there along the way and they gobbled them up, then another and another till the slaughter house was reached. Here they are ready for the knife.’ “Dear hearers”, said this faithful old preacher “the devil has just the grain you like and he deposits by the wayside. The grain of pride, selfishness, gold, adultery, whiskey, uncleanness. That’s the way. He coys you into the eternal slaughterhouse of lost souls.”

“Turned everyone to his own way”. It is a remarkable fact that this verse is recorded twice in the Proverbs. Why twice? That it may arrest your attention and rein you up.

“There is a way that seemeth right unto a man but the end thereof is the ways of death.”

I want to relate an incident here because it is so suitable. It has never appeared in a book or been printed in a paper. It was told to me at the supper table by the renowned Richard Weaver, the converted collier who went through Great Britain and Ireland like a flame of fire turning men to God. He said, after a long series of renewal meetings: “I fell sick, ruptured a blood vessel (no one would wonder who had ever heard him preach). I lay on a lounge and my wife and children were crying about me. “Will my papa die?’ asked one of my children. My wife replied, ‘Oh yes dear, I think papa will die this time.’ But I slept and dreamt. I was walking up the golden pavement of Heaven with Reginald Ratcliff on one side and a companion in labour on the other. Then a beautiful bright angel stood before us. He took my Brother Radcliff by the hand saying, ‘Friend, how camest

thou up hither?' he answered, 'Hallelujah, I am come up through the blood of the Lamb.' 'Pass on', said the angel, 'that will do.' He said the same to the brother on my left, who gave the same answer, but he treated me quite different. He took me by the hand saying, 'Come this way.' We walked up one avenue and down another in that city of gold till we reached the battlements and he said, 'Do you see that dark abyss?' 'Alas, alas, I see. Alas, alas, I do'. Then he pointed to a tremendous precipice. 'Do you see that army of men and women with their eyes blindfolded coming up two deep and tumbling over headlong into that dark abyss?' "Alas, alas, I see. Alas, alas, I do." He asked, "Now, what will you do? Will you stay up here amid this music and singing or go back to earth and cry Behold the Lamb and help to take the bandages off their eyes?' I said, 'Oh let me go back and cry: Behold the Lamb and point men to Christ.' He awoke. He took his children and said, 'Your papa is not going to die but live.'

We get up unto the King's highway through Jesus only.

"Him that cometh unto me I will in no wise cast out". There is a tree in the east which is a non-conductor of electricity and when the storm is raging the native run under it and are safe while the thunder rolls and the lightening flashes.

Calvary's tree is the non-conductor of God's wrath. The sinner runs to Jesus and is sheltered. The flaming sword of Divine justice was quenched in the heart of Jesus. "He tasted death for every man."

"The chastisement of our peace was upon him and with his stripes we are healed." Hear Him say to you: "Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth in me hath everlasting life."

"By Christ on the cross peace was made,  
My debt by his death was paid,  
No other foundation is laid,  
For peace, the gift of God's love."

"This is the way, walk ye in it."



## **Appendix 5 – Genealogical Records**

### **Military Records** -395 Wellington St, Ottawa

Brace Llewellyn, W.W.I

Regimental Number: GNR310696

Reference Number: RG 150, Accession 1992-93/166, Box 988-29

Brace William Devonald, W.W. I

Captain

Reference Number: RG 150, Accession 1992-93/166, Box 998-35

Brace, Albert James, South African War 1899-1902

Canadian Mounted Rifles

Registration Number: 272

Reference Number: 38!-1-a11, Microreel T-2062, Service Files

### **Passenger Lists**

Adam Howe Brace - S.S. Circassian, departed Liverpool on May 28, 1886 and arrived in Quebec City on June 7, 1886. Passenger List notes that passengers included 'Mr. Fegan's boys from Boy's Home, Southwark, London – Canada Archives Ref: RG 76, Microreel: C-4535

Adam Philip Brace - S.S. Sardinian of the Allan Line, departed Liverpool on November 11, 1886 and arrived in Halifax on November 21, 1886. Canada Archives Ref RG 76 Microfilm C-4513

### **Census, Birth, Marriage and Death Records, Archives etc.**

John Brace – British Archives Death Record, Apr-May-June, 1892. District Shoreditch, City of London, Middlesex Vol. 1c, page 62

Eliza Brace – British Archives Death Record,

Alfred James Brace – British Archives Marriage Record, Oct-Nov-Dec, 1878.

District London City, Middlesex, Vol. 1c, page 53

Adam Howe Brace – British Archives Birth Record, Apr-May-Jun, 1845. District Monmouth, County Monmouth, Vol.

Charlotte Jane Devonald – British Archives Birth Record, July-Aug-Sept 1845, District Clifton, Sub-district Ashley, County of Bristol & Gloucester, Vol.

Adam Howe Brace & Charlotte Jane Devonald - Marriage Record, Oct-Nov-Dec, 1864. District Clifton, County of Gloucester, Vol.

Emily Sarah Stocks – British Archives Birth Record October 31, 1865, District Lewisham, Vol. 1d, page 785.

Adam Howe Brace - Ontario Archives Death Record. April 12, 1927, County of Muskoka, Division of Gravenhurst.

Charlotte Jane Brace – Ontario Archives Death Record. September 2, 1927, County of Kent, Division of Chatham.

Adam Philip Brace – British Archives Birth Record. July-Aug-Sept 1865 District of Clifton, Sub-district of Ashley, County of Bristol and Gloucester.

James Charles Brace – Ontario Archives Death Record. March 4, 1927, County of York, Division of Toronto.

Archives of The United Church of Canada, Victoria College, University of Toronto

### **Publications**

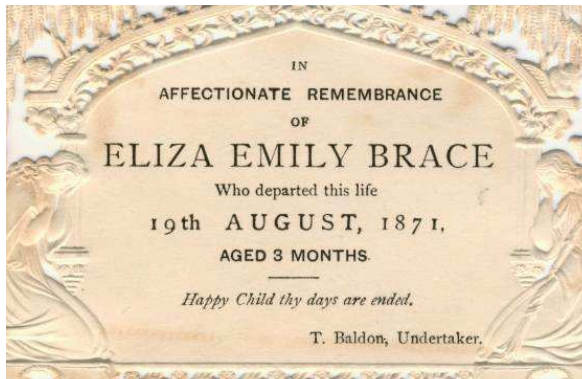
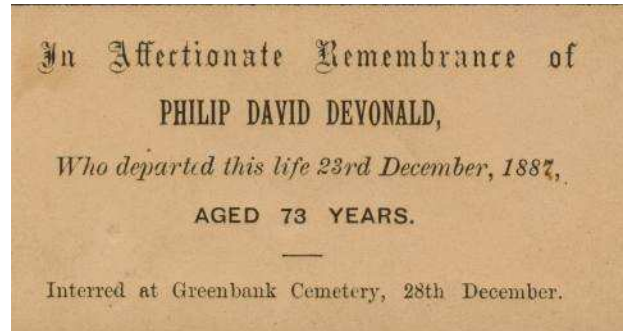
Brace, A.J., Five hundred proverbs commonly used in West China, Chengdu, Y.M.C.A., 1923 AMICUS # 8881459

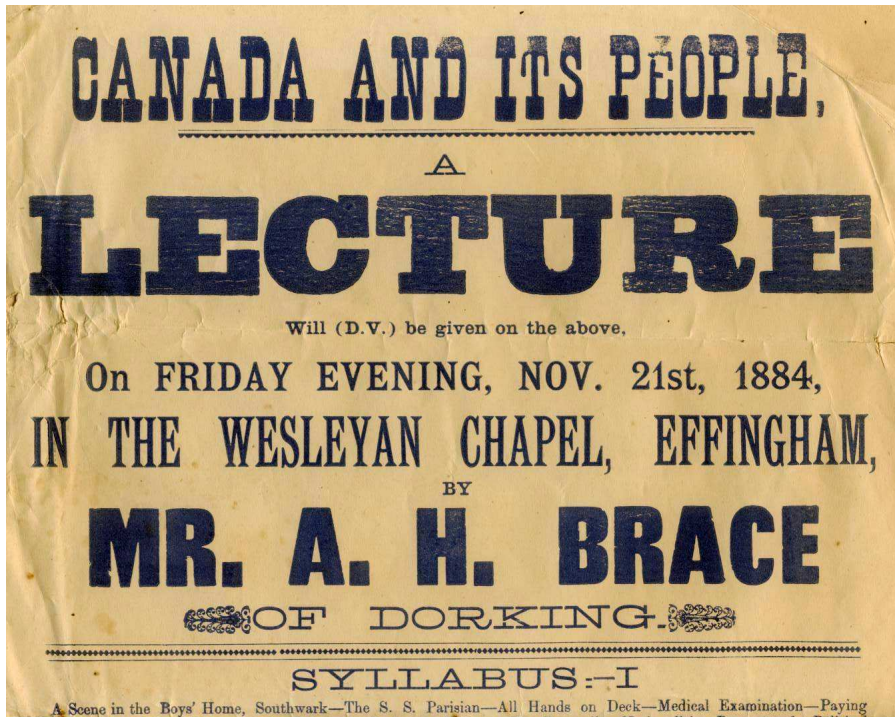
Three Chinese Philosophers or The Door to all Spirituality, translated by A.J.

Brace, Chengdu: Canadian Mission Press, 1932 AMICUS # 3343679

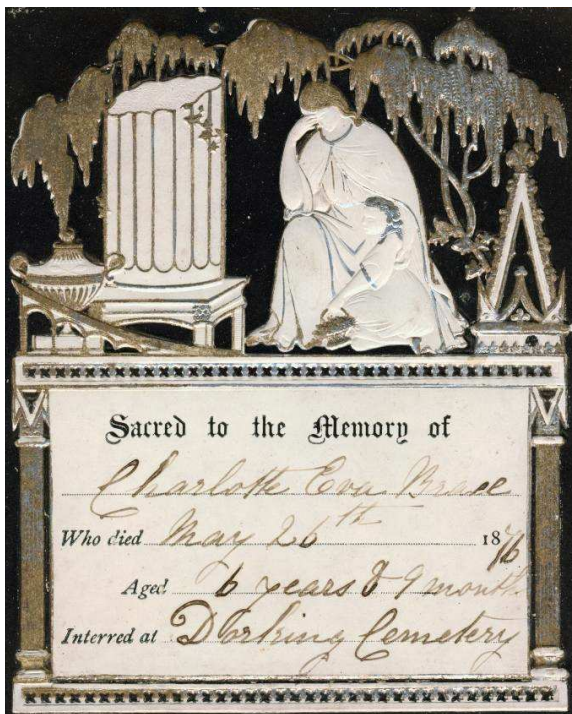
## Appendix 6 - Pictures and Visual Mementos

Death notices for Eliza, mother of Adam Howe, Philip, father of Charlotte Jane, and two of the children of Adam Howe and Charlotte Jane, Eliza Emily and Eliza Eva.





Above: Notice of lecture that Adam Howe presented following his first trip to Canada escorting Barnardo children.



Death notice of Charlotte Eva, child of Adam and Charlotte who died at 6 years of age.





1892. This picture notes on the reverse: "Little Current. This is our old home there. Your brother Phil, Aunt Annie often walked in and out that door."



Caledonia Baptist parsonage with Adam and Charlotte on front porch. (1907-1910)



Main street of Biggar, Saskatchewan with "x" marking the spot where Dr. Will brace set up practice first after his discharge from W.W.1, 1919.



Later Will moved his practice to this little building beside his home. (below)

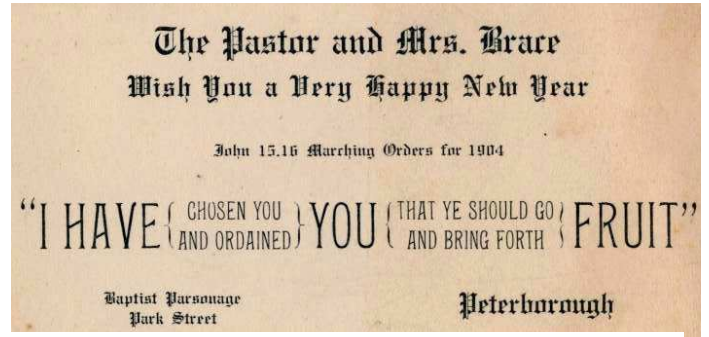


The summer house at Grimsby Park, with Adam and Charlotte and two of their boys (in the black hats), Will and Garfield as well as baby Lincoln - 1893.



Above: Adam Howe and Charlotte in the Park with two boys, likely Will and Garfield, daughter Annie and Lincoln, the baby. He is wearing a dress which is the accustomed clothing for all children up to age 4 whether boys or girls - 1893.

Bottom Right: The Coburg parsonage with Adam and Charlotte, and in the middle, Blanche, wife of Bert and son Carmen.



Above: New Years Card at the Peterborough Pastorate 1904  
Below: Peterborough Main Street 1904







Top Left: Will Brace, 1906. Top  
Top Right: Lincoln Brace, 1908/09

Middle Right: Adam and Charlotte with Lincoln's wife Katie, April 14, 1915

Bottom Right: Lincoln Brace, March 28, 1910 in Winnipeg

Bottom Left: Golden Wedding.

Back Left: Adam Philip, eldest son; his wife Emily; his younger son Douglas; Katie, nee Burkholder, wife of Lincoln, youngest son Howard Lincoln; Adam's brother James.

Front Left: Charlotte Jane, Adam Howe and Jane, wife of Adam's brother James.



Golden Wedding Anniversary of Adam and Charlotte, July 14, 1925

(Actual anniversary in November 1924 – waited until Bert and Blanche on furlough from China)

Back row: Adam Philip, Will, Garfield, Douglas (son of Philip), Lincoln and Bert (A.J.)

Front Row: Emily (wife of Philip), Annie, Jane (wife of James), Adam Howe, Charlotte Jane, James (brother of A.H.), Katie (wife of Lincoln) and Blanche (wife of Bert)

Foreground: Garfield Black, son of Annie





Taken May 1, 1918. The 118<sup>th</sup> Company, Chinese Labor Group in France. Capt. A. J. Brace is 6<sup>th</sup> from the right in front row, along with five officers and Chinese members of the group. In the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> rows are the British non-

commissioned officers of the company.

\*\*

Llewellyn (left) and Bert Brace (right)  
France, July, 1918



Capt A.J. Brace  
Canadian Expeditionary Force





View of Rose Hill in Dorking England near where Adam and Charlotte lived between 1875 and 1885 . Sent by son Will to his father while on leave 1917.



Left: Photo of Adam Philip Brace, his wife Emily Sarah, and two sons, (left) Douglas Chown and (right) Llewellyn Punchon) about 1900



Bottom Right: Emily Brace on her 100<sup>th</sup> birthday – Toronto Star May 28, 1965





In front of 151  
Clendenan Ave,  
Toronto

Rear: Bert Brace  
Middle from left:  
Annie Black,  
Emily Brace,  
Margaret Craig  
(Emily's sister,  
Margery Black  
(daughter-in-law  
to Annie.  
Front: Garry and  
Bonnie Black,  
children of  
Garfield and  
Margery.



Stephanie with her father Douglas, 1940



Gravestone of Adam Howe and Charlotte Jane  
Chatham Maple Leaf Cemetery





